C2.6 Introduction to Schemes

Prof. Alexander F. Ritter
University of Oxford
HT 2020

ritter@maths.ox.ac.uk

Feedback and corrections are welcome!

Main Reference

2019 Lecture Notes by Prof. Damian Rössler

References

Ravi Vakil, The Rising Sea, Foundations of Algebraic Geometry ← online

http://stacks.math.columbia.edu ← search defns, theorems, proofs in algebra & alg. geometry

Eisenbud & Harris, The Geometry of Schemes, Springer GTM 197

George R. Kempf, Algebraic Varieties, LMS Lecture notes 172

Classic books by: Mumford (Red Book of Varieties & Schemes)
Hartshorne (Algebraic Geometry)
Shafarevich (Basic Algebraic Geometry 2)

My C3.4 Algebraic geometry notes (see C2.1 course webpage / or my website) try to fill the gap between classical algebraic geometry (C3.4) and C2.1

Prerequisites

Commutative algebra (e.g. Atiyah - MacDonald, Introduction to Comm. Alg.)

Category theory — or willingness to read things up as necessary

Homological algebra — or willingness to read things up as necessary

Expectations

That you read the notes and the main reference regularly after each class.

Not everything can be covered in detail in class, so you need to be willing to look things up as necessary.

Conventions

Diagrams commute unless we say otherwise

Ring means commutative ring with unit 1.

0.1 Classical Algebraic Geometry : Affine varieties

$R = k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$ polynomial ring over algebraically closed field k

$I \subseteq R$ ideal

$X = \mathbb{V}(I) = \{a \in k^n : f(a) = 0 \ \forall f \in I\}$ affine variety

The topological space

Affine space: $\mathbb{A}^n = k^n$ with Zariski topology:
- closed sets: $\mathbb{V}(I)$
- open sets: $\mathcal{U}_I = \mathbb{A}^n \setminus \mathbb{V}(I) = \bigcup_{f \in I} D_f$
- basis of open sets: $D_f = \{a \in k^n : f(a) \neq 0\}$, $f \in R$

$X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n$ subspace topology: $X \cap \mathcal{U}_I$

The functions on it

$R \cong \mathrm{Hom}(\mathbb{A}^n, \mathbb{A}^1)$, $f \longmapsto (a \xmapsto{ev_f} f(a))$ ← The functions on $\mathbb{A}^n$ are polynomial functions.

$\mathbb{I}(X) = \{f \in R : f(X) = 0\}$ ← The functions on $\mathbb{A}^n$ vanishing on X

Remark $\mathbb{V}(\mathbb{I}(X)) = X$ for affine varieties X

Coordinate ring : $\boxed{k[X] = R/\mathbb{I}(X)}$ ← The functions on X are polynomials in the coordinates

Key facts: 1) Hilbert's basis theorem: R Noetherian, so $k[X]$ Noetherian

2) Hilbert's weak nullstellensatz: maximal ideals of R (and of $k[X]$) are $m_a = \mathbb{I}(\{a\}) = \langle x_1 - a_1, \dots, x_n - a_n \rangle$, so correspond to points: $\{a\} = \mathbb{V}(m_a)$

3) Hilbert's Nullstellensatz: $\mathbb{I}(\mathbb{V}(I)) = \sqrt{I}$ (radical of I $\{f : \exists N, f^N \in I\}$) | Hence: $\mathbb{I}\mathbb{V}I = I$ if I is radical

Lemma There are enough functions to separate points

Pf $a \neq b \in X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n \Rightarrow$ some coordinate $a_i \neq b_i \Rightarrow x_i \in k[X]$ separates a, b. □

Morphisms between affine varieties

$\mathrm{Hom}(\mathbb{A}^n, \mathbb{A}^m) \cong R^m$ ← polynomial maps $a \mapsto (f_1(a), \dots, f_m(a))$

$\mathrm{Hom}(X, Y)$ = restriction of a polynomial map $\mathbb{A}^n \to \mathbb{A}^m$ s.t. $X \to Y$

Facts: 1) $k[X] \cong \mathrm{Hom}(X, \mathbb{A}^1)$ ← "values of functions are enough to determine the abstract function"

2) $\mathrm{Hom}(X, Y) \cong \mathrm{Hom}_{k\text{-alg}}(k[Y], k[X])$

$$(F : X \to Y) \longmapsto \left(\begin{array}{l} F^* : \mathrm{Hom}(Y, \mathbb{A}^1) \longrightarrow \mathrm{Hom}(X, \mathbb{A}^1) \\ \qquad\qquad\qquad f \longmapsto F^* f = f \circ F \end{array} \right)$$

← | "pullback"

$$\begin{tikzcd} X \arrow[r, "F"] \arrow[dr, dotted, "F^*f"'] & Y \arrow[d, "f"] \\ & \mathbb{A}^1 \end{tikzcd}$$

Equivalence of categories

$\{$affine varieties$\} \longleftrightarrow \{$finitely generated reduced k-algebras & homs of k-algs.$\}$

$X \longmapsto k[X]$

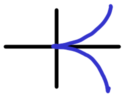
$(F : X \to Y) \longmapsto F^*$

reduced ↑ no nilpotents (f nilpotent if $f^N = 0$ some N)

Recall: R/J reduced $\Leftrightarrow$ J radical

Note: $\mathbb{I}(X)$ is radical

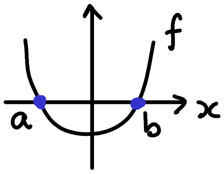
Remark The "same" (up to isomorphism) X can be embedded in various $\mathbb{A}^n$.

E.g. cuspidal cubic $\mathbb{V}(y^2 - x^3) =$  $\subseteq \mathbb{A}^2_{x,y}$ is $\cong \mathbb{V}(y^2 - x^3, z - x) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^3_{x,y,z}$

0.2 Why schemes?

Some reasons:

1) Why always have spaces embedded in $\mathbb{A}^n$? (extrinsic)
   Can you make sense of X without reference to $\mathbb{A}^n$? (intrinsic)
2) Why not let R be any ring?
3) When you deform varieties, nilpotents arise naturally and should not be ignored:



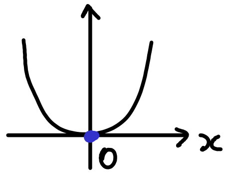
$f = (x-a)\cdot(x-b)$

$X = \mathbb{V}(f) = \{a,b\} \subseteq \mathbb{A}^1$ ← two points

$k[X] \cong k[x]/(x-a) \oplus k[x]/(x-b) \cong k^2$ ← a value at each point

Deform: a,b become 0:

$\mathbb{I}(\mathbb{V}(x^2)) = \sqrt{(x^2)}$ by Hilbert Nullstell.



$f = (x-0)\cdot(x-0) = x^2$

$X = \mathbb{V}(f) = \{0\} \subseteq \mathbb{A}^1$

notice $k[X]$ is the reduced ring, not $k[x]/(x^2)$

$k[X] \cong k[x]/\sqrt{(x^2)} = k[x]/(x) \cong k$

We lost information: classically you cannot tell $x=0$ apart from $x^2=0$

In the theory of schemes, the key role is not played by the topological space. The key role is played by the ring of functions, or rather, the sheaf of functions $\mathcal{O}$: on each open set $U \subseteq X$ get a ring of functions $\mathcal{O}(U)$.

Example above: $\mathcal{O}(X) = k[x]/(x^2)$ ← we do not reduce the ring of functions

At what cost? Values of functions need not determine the abstract function:

$$\mathcal{O}(X) \ni \alpha+\beta x \longmapsto (\alpha+\beta x : X=\{0\} \longrightarrow \mathbb{A}^1) \in \mathrm{Hom}(X,\mathbb{A}^1)$$

$$0 \longmapsto \alpha$$

do not recover β.

Idea: the abstract "β" remembers that X arose from the collision of two points, so β records tangential information: $\frac{\partial}{\partial x}\Big|_{x=0}(\alpha+\beta x) = \beta$.

0.3 What is a point?

X topological space is reducible if $X = X_1 \cup X_2$ for proper closed $X_i \subseteq X$. (and irreducible if not)

Euclidean world (more generally if X Hausdorff): $Y \subseteq X$ irreducible $\Leftrightarrow$ $Y=$ point or $Y=\emptyset$

Classical Alg. Geom.:
- point $a \in X \longleftrightarrow$ max ideal $m_a \subseteq k[X]$
- closed $\emptyset \neq Y \subseteq X$ irreducible $\Longleftrightarrow$ $\mathbb{I}(Y) \subseteq k[X]$ prime ideal

R ring $\Rightarrow$ "points" of R are $\mathrm{Spec}(R) = \{\text{prime ideals of } R\}$ not just max ideals

Categorically a good choice since functorial:

$\varphi: R \longrightarrow S$ hom of rings $\Rightarrow$ $\varphi^{-1}(\text{prime ideal}) =$ a prime ideal

$\Rightarrow$ $\mathrm{Spec}\, S \xrightarrow[\varphi^{-1}]{} \mathrm{Spec}\, R$

← fails for max ideals e.g. $\mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow[\varphi]{\subseteq} \mathbb{Q}$, $\varphi^{-1}(0)=0$

We were just lucky that homs $k[Y] \to k[X]$ send max ideal $\to$ max ideal.

1. DEFINITION OF SCHEMES

1.1 Examples of affine schemes

Motivation: M $n\times n$ matrix over $\mathbb{C}$ min poly
Then $\mathbb{C}[x] \twoheadrightarrow \mathbb{C}[M]$, $x \mapsto M$ has $\ker = \langle m_A \rangle$
so $\mathbb{C}[M] \cong \mathbb{C}[x]/\langle m_A \rangle \cong \bigoplus \mathbb{C}[x]/(x-\lambda)^{n_i}$
$\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C}[M] = \{(x-\lambda_i) : \lambda_i \text{ eigenvalues of } A\}$

Spec(R) some ring R (always: comm. ring with 1)

- As a set: $\operatorname{Spec}(R) = \{\text{prime ideals } p \subseteq R\}$ ← (prime) Spectrum
- Zariski topology: e.g. $\mathbb{V}(R) = \emptyset$, $\mathbb{V}(0) = \operatorname{Spec} R$

  closed sets: $\boxed{\mathbb{V}(I) = \{\text{prime ideals containing } I\} \subseteq \operatorname{Spec} R}$
- sheaf $\mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Spec} R}$ which we construct later. ← spaces of functions

Rmk The global functions are: $\mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Spec} R}(\operatorname{Spec} R) = R$. ← so spaces of fns can recover the top. space!

Key exercise ($\Rightarrow$ axioms for a topology)

$$\boxed{\begin{aligned} &V(I) \cup V(J) = V(I\cdot J) = V(I \cap J) \\ &\cap V(I_i) = V(\textstyle\sum I_i) \end{aligned}}$$

Rmk $(I\cap J)\cdot(I\cap J) \subseteq I\cdot J \subseteq I \cap J$
so $\sqrt{I\cdot J} = \sqrt{I\cap J}$
but $I\cdot J$ and $I\cap J$ may be $\neq$

Key $V(I) = \emptyset \Leftrightarrow I = R \Leftrightarrow 1 \in I$, since any proper ideal $\subseteq$ some max ideal

Topological consequences: open sets: $U_I = \operatorname{Spec} R \setminus \mathbb{V}(I) = \bigcup_{f\in I} D_f$

basis of open sets: $D_f = \{p \in \operatorname{Spec} R : f \notin p\}$ $f \in R$

$= \{p \in \operatorname{Spec} R : f(p) \neq 0\}$

Rmk $D_{f^N} = D_f$ for $N \geq 1$, since $f^N \in p \Leftrightarrow f \in p$

"value of $f\in R$ at p":

$$\begin{tikzcd} R \arrow[r] & R/p \arrow[r, hook] & K(p) = \operatorname{Frac}(R/p) \cong R_p/p\cdot R_p \\ f \arrow[rr, mapsto] & & f(p) \end{tikzcd}$$

localisation of R at p

target field depends on p!

Rmk: p prime $\Updownarrow$ R/p is integral domain

Remark $\boxed{f(p) = 0 \Leftrightarrow f \in p}$

Examples 1) $R = k[X]$ ← affine variety $X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n$

$$\begin{tikzcd} \operatorname{Spec} R \arrow[r, shift left, "\mathbb{V}"] \arrow[r, phantom, "\text{bijection}"] \arrow[d, phantom, "\rotatebox{90}{$\subseteq$}"] & \{\text{irreducible subvarieties } Y \subseteq X\} \arrow[l, shift left, "\mathbb{I}"] \arrow[d, phantom, "\rotatebox{90}{$\subseteq$}"] \\ \operatorname{Specm} R = \{\text{max ideals}\} \arrow[r, leftrightarrow] & X \end{tikzcd}$$

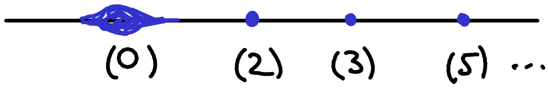
← and Zariski topologies agree

Value of $f \in R$ at m_a: $(m_a = \langle x_1 - a_1, \ldots, x_n - a_n \rangle)$

$$\begin{tikzcd} m_a \arrow[r] & R/m_a \cong k \\ f \arrow[r, mapsto] & f(a) \end{tikzcd}$$

← in this case the target field does not depend on the point

2) $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{Z} = \{0\} \cup \{(p) : p \in \mathbb{N} \text{ prime}\}$



value of $f \in \mathbb{Z}$ at (0):

$$\begin{tikzcd} \mathbb{Z} \arrow[r] & \operatorname{Frac}(\mathbb{Z}/0) = \mathbb{Q} \\ f \arrow[r, mapsto] & f \end{tikzcd}$$

so lost no information.

$\mathbb{V}((0)) = \{\text{prime ideals containing } (0)\} = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{Z}$ so the point (0) is dense!

$\mathbb{V}((p)) = \{(p)\}$ are "closed points". Value of $f \in \mathbb{Z}$: $f((p)) = (f \in \mathbb{Z}/p) = (f \bmod p)$

In general Prime ideals p with $\mathbb{V}(p) = \operatorname{Spec} R$ are called generic points
prime ideals p with $\mathbb{V}(p) = \{p\}$ are called closed points

Exercise $\{\text{closed points}\} = \{\text{max ideals of } R\}$

Exercises
- a prime ideal $\Rightarrow$ a radical $(a=\sqrt{a})$
- For a,b radical, $a \subseteq b \Leftrightarrow V(a) \supseteq V(b)$ ← order reversing!

↖ Hint consider R/b

← recall radical of a: $\sqrt{a} = \{f \in R : f^N \in a \text{ some } N\} = \bigcap_{p \in V(a)} p$

$\sqrt{a} \supseteq \text{Nilradical}(R) = \{\text{nilpotent elements of } R\} = \bigcap_{p \in \text{Spec} R} p$

Cor $\boxed{V(I) \subseteq V(J) \Leftrightarrow \sqrt{I} \supseteq \sqrt{J}}$

Pf $V(I) = V(\sqrt{I})$, so: $\Leftrightarrow V(\sqrt{I}) \subseteq V(\sqrt{J}) \Leftrightarrow \sqrt{I} \supseteq \sqrt{J}$ by exercise. □

Cor $\boxed{V(a) = V(b) \Leftrightarrow \sqrt{a} = \sqrt{b}}$

$\Rightarrow \boxed{\{\text{closed sets of Spec} R\} \xleftrightarrow{1:1} \{\text{radical ideals of } R\}}$ order-reversing correspondence

Proposition $f \in R$ vanishes at all $p \in \text{Spec} R \Leftrightarrow f$ nilpotent ← immediate from

Covering Trick $\boxed{\text{Spec} R = \bigcup D_{f_i} \Leftrightarrow 1 \in \langle \text{all } f_i \rangle \Leftrightarrow \langle \text{all } f_i \rangle = R}$

Pf $\text{Spec} R \setminus \bigcup D_{f_i} = \bigcap V(f_i) = V(\langle \text{all } f_i \rangle)$, now use previous Key. □

Theorem Spec R is quasi-compact ← (quasi-compact = compact = open covers have finite subcovers)

Pf $\text{Spec} R = \bigcup_i U_i$. As $U_i = \bigcup_j D_{f_{ij}}$, WLOG $U_i = D_{f_i}$.

$\overset{\text{Trick}}{\Rightarrow}$ $1 = \sum_{\text{finite}} r_i f_i$ ← so finitely many f_i generate R, so those D_{f_i} cover. □

Basic Exercises

1) $\varphi : R \to S$ ring hom $\Rightarrow \alpha : \text{Spec} S \to \text{Spec} R$, $p \mapsto \varphi^{-1}(p)$ is continuous

indeed $\boxed{\alpha^{-1}(D_f) = D_{\varphi f}}$ ← (Hint: $f \notin p \subseteq R \Rightarrow q$ s.t. $\underbrace{\varphi^{-1} q}_{\alpha q} = p$ has $\varphi f \notin q$)

2) Show that Spec (R/I) "is" the subspace $\mathbb{V}(I) \subseteq \text{Spec} R$ and the quotient map $\pi : R \to R/I$ induces via (1) the inclusion map on Specs. ← Here "is" means: can be canonically identified with

Example
$$\boxed{\begin{aligned} \text{Spec}\left(R/(f)\right) &= \{\text{prime ideals of } R \text{ containing } f\} \\ &= \text{the points of Spec} R \text{ where } f \text{ vanishes} \\ &= V(f) \end{aligned}}$$

3) Show that Spec $(S^{-1}R)$ "is" a subspace of Spec R, where $S^{-1}R$ is localisation of R at a multiplicative set $S \subseteq R$, and $R \to S^{-1}R$, $r \mapsto \frac{r}{1}$ induces via (1) the inclusion

means: $1 \in S$, $S \cdot S \subseteq S$ (we do not require $0 \notin S$)

Example $S = \{1, f, f^2, f^3, \ldots\}$, so $S^{-1}R = R_f$, then:
$$\boxed{\begin{aligned} \text{Spec } R_f &= \{\text{Prime ideals of } R \text{ not containing } f\} \\ &= \text{the points of Spec} R \text{ where } f \text{ does not vanish} \\ &= D_f \end{aligned}}$$

4) $D_f \cap D_g = D_{fg}$, so $\boxed{\text{Spec } R_f \cap \text{Spec } R_g = \text{Spec } R_{fg}}$

↙ (idea: $f^N = rg \Rightarrow \frac{1}{g} = \frac{r}{f^N}$)

5) $D_f \subseteq D_g \Leftrightarrow V(f) \supseteq V(g) \Leftrightarrow \sqrt{f} \subseteq \sqrt{g} \Leftrightarrow f^N \in (g)$ some $N \Leftrightarrow g \in R_f$ invertible

6) $p \subseteq R$ prime ideal $\Rightarrow R_p := S^{-1}R$ for $S = R \setminus p$, then $\exists!$ closed point $m_p = p \cdot R_p \in \text{Spec} R_p$

so local ring: $\exists!$ max ideal m ($\Leftrightarrow$ elts outside m are invertible)

Also: $m_p \in U \subseteq \text{Spec } R_p$ open $\Rightarrow U = \text{Spec } R_p$.

1.2 Definition of a scheme

RED: WORDS TO BE DEFINED LATER

Def A **ringed space** is
- a topological space X
- with a sheaf of rings $\mathcal{O}_X$ on X

Locally ringed space if also:
- all stalks $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ are local rings

(so ∃ unique maximal ideal $\mathfrak{m}_{X,x} \subseteq \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$
and ∃ **residue field** at x : $k(x) = \mathcal{O}_{X,x}/\mathfrak{m}_{X,x}$

IDEA
← the points
← the functions
← the germs of functions near point x
← the "value" of a function at x lives here

Def An **affine scheme** is a locally ringed space isomorphic to $(\operatorname{Spec} R, \mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Spec} R})$ for some ring R.

Def A **scheme** is a locally ringed space which is locally isomorphic to an affine scheme.

means:

$$\left.\begin{array}{l}\forall x \in X \ \exists \text{ some open neighbourhood } x \in U \subseteq X \\ \quad\ \ \exists \text{ some ring } R \text{ depending on } x\end{array}\right\} \text{s.t. } (U, \mathcal{O}_X|_U) \cong (\operatorname{Spec} R, \mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Spec} R})$$

1.3 Pre-sheaves

Ab = category of abelian groups and group homs

if use category $\mathcal{C}$ get (pre)sheaves with values in $\mathcal{C}$ e.g. $\mathcal{C}$ = Rings get presheaf of rings

X = any topological space

Top X = category with objects: open sets $U \subseteq X$
morphs: inclusion maps

$\leftarrow \left(\operatorname{Mor}(U,V) = \begin{cases} \emptyset & \text{if } U \not\subseteq V \\ \{\text{incl}\} & \text{if } U \subseteq V \end{cases} \right.$

Def A **presheaf** (of abelian groups) on X is a contravariant functor

$$F : \operatorname{Top} X \longrightarrow \mathrm{Ab}$$

So:
- $\forall$ open $U \subseteq X$ have an abelian group $F(U)$ ← elements called **sections** (over U)
- $\forall$ inclusion $U \to V$ have a "**restriction**" group hom $\boxed{\begin{array}{c} F(V) \longrightarrow F(U) \\ s \longmapsto s|_U \end{array}}$
- $F(id: U \to U) : F(U) \xrightarrow{id} F(U)$ so $s|_U = s$ for $s \in F(U)$.
- $U \subseteq V \subseteq W \Rightarrow$ $\begin{tikzcd} F(W) \arrow[r] \arrow[rr, bend right] & F(V) \arrow[r] & F(U) \end{tikzcd}$ so: $(s|_V)|_U = s|_U$ for $s \in F(W)$.

Example X topological space, $F(U) = \{\text{continuous functions } U \to \mathbb{R}\}$ with obvious restrictions

Morphism of pre-sheaves = natural transformation of such functors: $\varphi : F \to G$

So: $\forall$ open $U \subseteq X$ have $\varphi_U : F(U) \longrightarrow G(U)$ group hom

$\forall$ inclusion $U \to V$ have

$$\begin{tikzcd} F(U) \arrow[r, "\varphi_U"] & G(U) \\ F(V) \arrow[u] \arrow[r, "\varphi_V"] & G(V) \arrow[u] \end{tikzcd}$$

← restriction homs

so the homs "are compatible with restrictions"

i.e. this diagram with φ_U = inclusion

Sub pre-sheaf $F \subseteq G$ means $F(U) \subseteq G(U)$ subgp, compatibly with restrictions

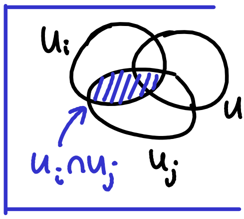
1.4 Sheaves

Def Pre-sheaf F is a sheaf on X if it satisfies the local-to-global condition:

If U_i open, $s_i \in F(U_i)$ agreeing on overlaps:

$$s_i|_{U_i \cap U_j} = s_j|_{U_i \cap U_j} \in F(U_i \cap U_j)$$

Then $\exists$ unique $s \in F(\bigcup U_i)$ with $s|_{U_i} = s_i$.



← idea: can uniquely extend!

Consequences

- two sections $s, t \in F(U)$ equal $\Leftrightarrow$ they equal locally: $s|_{U_i} = t|_{U_i}$, $U = \cup U_i$
- you can build sections by defining local sections, compatibly on overlaps.
- exact sequence: (for $U = \cup U_i$)

$$0 \longrightarrow F(U) \longrightarrow \prod_i F(U_i) \longrightarrow \prod_{i,j} F(U_i \cap U_j)$$
$$s \longmapsto (s_i) \qquad (s_i) \longmapsto (s_i|_{U_i \cap U_j} - s_j|_{U_i \cap U_j})$$

- $F(\emptyset) = 0$ (Hint. consider empty covering of $\emptyset$)

Examples

1) Sheaf of continuous real functions: $F(U) = \{\text{continuous maps } U \to \mathbb{R}\}$
2) Skyscraper sheaf at p for group R: $F(U) = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } p \notin U \\ R & \text{if } p \in U \end{cases}$
3) Presheaf of constant functions for group R:
$$F(U) = \begin{cases} R & \text{if } U \neq \emptyset \\ 0 & \text{if } U = \emptyset \end{cases}$$
4) Sheaf of locally constant functions for group R: (← i.e. constant on connected components)
$$F(U) = \prod_{i \in I_U} R \quad \text{where } I_U = \{\text{connected components of } U\}$$

Exercise (3) is not a sheaf if X = 2 points with discrete topology, $R \neq 0$.

Write $Ab(X)$ = category of sheaves on X and morphs of sheaves

↖ $Sh(X)$ if work with category of Sets instead of Ab

|| (morphs of presheaves)

1.5 Stalks

Def stalk at x of presheaf F is the abelian group

$$\boxed{F_x = \varinjlim_{x \in U} F(U)}$$

← direct limit over restriction maps induced by inclusions.

Explicitly:

An element of F_x is determined by $s \in F(U)$ some $U \ni x$ open, identify $s \sim t$ for $t \in F(V) \Leftrightarrow s|_W = t|_W$ some $U \cap V \supseteq W \ni x$ open

Rmk • natural map $F(U) \longrightarrow F_x$, $s \longmapsto s_x$ = equivalence class of s. (for $x \in U$)

or write: $s|_x$

• morph $\varphi: F \longrightarrow G$ then get $\varphi_x : F_x \longrightarrow G_x$ $\left(\varphi_x(s_x) = \varphi_U(s)|_x \text{ if } s \in F(U)\right.$

or write: $\varphi|_x$

Exercise $\varphi, \psi : F \to G$ morphs of sheaves, if all $\varphi_x = \psi_x : F_x \longrightarrow G_x$ then $\varphi = \psi$.

Hint.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \varphi_U(s)\big|_W & = & \psi_U(s)\big|_W \\ \| & & \| \\ \varphi_W(s|_W) & & \psi_W(s|_W) \end{array}$$

Then use local-to-global

Facts For sheaves F, G

in category $Ab(X)$

$F \longrightarrow G$ monomorphism $\iff$ $F_x \longrightarrow G_x$ injective $\forall x$

$F \to G$ epimorphism $\iff$ $F_x \longrightarrow G_x$ surjective $\forall x$

$F \to G$ isomorphism $\iff$ $F_x \to G_x$ iso $\forall x$

recall from category theory

mono: $\left.\begin{array}{l} H \rightrightarrows F \to G \\ \text{composites equal} \end{array}\right\} \Rightarrow H \rightrightarrows F$ equal

epi: $F \to G \rightrightarrows H \Rightarrow G \rightrightarrows H$

Warning mono $\iff F(U) \to G(U)$ inj. $\forall U$, but fails for epi: $F(U) \to G(U)$ need not be surj.

1.6 Sheafification

F pre-sheaf $\Rightarrow$ F^+ sheaf (ification):

so $\forall x \in U, \exists V \ni x, t \in F(V)$ $s(y) = t_y \in F_y$ $\forall y \in V$

$$\boxed{F^+(U) = \{ s : U \to \bigsqcup F_x : \text{ locally } s \text{ is a section of } F \}}$$

comes with natural morph $F \longrightarrow F^+$ $\leftarrow (s \in F(U) \longmapsto (x \mapsto s_x) \in F^+(U))$

Exercise: F^+ is a sheaf, $F^+_x = F_x$ and it satisfies:

Universal property $\forall$ sheaf G on X,

$$\begin{tikzcd} F^+ \arrow[r, dashed, "\exists!"] & G \\ F \arrow[u] \arrow[ur, "\forall"'] & \end{tikzcd}$$

(determines F^+ uniquely up to unique isomorph)

Hint. In our construction:

$$F^+_x = F_x \longrightarrow G_x$$

so we know locally how sections map but we need to globalise...

Trick:

$$\begin{tikzcd} F \arrow[r] \arrow[d] & F^+ \arrow[d] \\ G \arrow[r] & G^+ \end{tikzcd}$$

finally G is sheaf so $G = G^+$

(natural iso, using $G_x = G^+_x$ and Facts)

Example (pre-sheaf of constant functions)$^+$ = (sheaf of locally constant functions)

Exercise 1) $F \subseteq G$ sub pre-sheaf, G sheaf $\Rightarrow \exists$ smallest subsheaf $H \subseteq G$ s.t. $F \subseteq H$

Moreover, $H_x = F_x$.

Hint mimic definition of F^+

2) $(DF)(U) = \prod_{x \in U} F_x$ with obvious restriction maps is a sheaf

("sheaf of discontinuous sections")

3) $i : F \longrightarrow DF$ obvious morph, let F^b = presheaf image so $F^b(U) = i(U)$

then $F^b \subseteq DF$ is a sub pre-sheaf and construction (1) gives $H = F^+$.

1.7 Kernels, Cokernels

$\varphi : F \longrightarrow G$ morph of sh.

- $(\operatorname{Ker} \varphi)(U) = \operatorname{Ker} \varphi_U$ is sheaf
- $\operatorname{Coker} \varphi = (\text{pre-}\operatorname{Coker} \varphi)^+$ where $(\text{pre-Coker})(U) = \operatorname{Coker} \varphi_U$
- $\operatorname{Im} \varphi = (\text{pre-}\operatorname{Im} \varphi)^+$ where $(\text{pre-Im})(U) = \operatorname{Im} \varphi_U$

Fact $Ab(X)$ is an abelian category

idea it "behaves like" category of abelian gps

Rmk In additive cat,
mono ⟺ $H \to F \to G$ then $H \xrightarrow{0} F$, with $H \to G$ the composite $\xrightarrow{0}$
epi ⟺ $F \to G \to H$ then $G \xrightarrow{0} H$, with $F \to H$ the composite $\xrightarrow{0}$

categorical Ker & Coker, see below

Def abelian category = additive category such that morphisms have Ker, Coker
and i) $\varphi : F \to G$ monomorph is the Ker of its Coker
ii) " epimorph " Coker " Ker

Def additive category means $Mor(A,B)$ abelian gp (so often write $Hom(A,B)$) s.t.
- Composition of morphisms distributes over addition
- ∃ products $A \times B$
- ∃ zero object 0 (an object that is both initial & terminal)

($\forall$ obj. X, ($\exists!$ morph $0 \to X$) ($\exists!$ morph $X \to 0$)

Functor F of additive/abelian cats is additive if $Hom(A,B) \to Hom(FA,FB)$ is gp. hom.

For $\varphi : A \to B$:
$\operatorname{Ker}\varphi$ is a morph $\operatorname{Ker}\varphi \to A$ ($\in$ Objects)
s.t. $\forall C$ $\exists!$

$$\begin{tikzcd} C \arrow[d, dashed, "\exists!"'] \arrow[dr] \arrow[drr, "0"] & & \\ \operatorname{Ker}\varphi \arrow[r] \arrow[rr, bend right, "0"'] & A \arrow[r, "\varphi"] & B \end{tikzcd}$$

Fact $\operatorname{Ker}\varphi$ is a monomorph.

$\operatorname{Coker}\varphi$ is $B \to \operatorname{Coker}\varphi$ ($\in$ Obj)
s.t. $\forall C$ $\exists!$

$$\begin{tikzcd} C & & \\ \operatorname{Coker}\varphi \arrow[u, dashed, "\exists!"] & B \arrow[l] \arrow[ul] & A \arrow[l, "\varphi"'] \arrow[l, bend left, "0"] \arrow[ull, "0"'] \end{tikzcd}$$

Fact $\operatorname{Coker}\varphi$ is an epimorph.

If φ mono, define the quotient $B/A := \operatorname{Coker}\varphi$

$\operatorname{Im}\varphi = \operatorname{ker}(\operatorname{Coker}\varphi)$
which is a morph
$\operatorname{Im}\varphi \to B$

Facts $\exists!$ factorization of φ
$A \longrightarrow \operatorname{Im}\varphi \longrightarrow B$
Abelian cat ⟹ $A \to \operatorname{Im}\varphi$ epi
and $= \operatorname{Coker}(\operatorname{Ker}\varphi)$

Example For abelian gps, (ii) says:

$$\underbrace{\operatorname{Ker}\pi = A \xhookrightarrow[\text{inj}]{\varphi} B}_{\text{is } \operatorname{Ker}\pi} \xrightarrow{\pi} \mathrel{\mkern-14mu}\rightarrow B/A$$

$\uparrow$ is $\operatorname{coker}\varphi = \operatorname{Coker}\operatorname{Ker}\pi$; $B/A = \operatorname{coker}\varphi$ as expected!

I will now stop underlining ker, Coker, Im.

Rmk These categorical definitions can be cumbersome to work with. It turns out:
$\forall$ small abelian category $\mathcal{A}$, $\exists$ a possibly non-commutative ring R with 1
and full faithful exact functor $\mathcal{A} \longrightarrow \{\text{left } R\text{-modules}\}$ (in particular preserves ker, coker, and is additive)
⟹ can "pretend" you work with modules.

Freyd-Mitchell Thm

(Obj($\mathcal{A}$) and Homs are sets not just "class")

(example you just apply the theorem to the small abelian subcategory involved in your diagram/sequence of maps – don't need to use the whole category)

1.8 Exactness

A (cochain) complex $F^\bullet = (\cdots \to F^{i-1} \xrightarrow{d^{i-1}} F^i \xrightarrow{d^i} F^{i+1} \to \cdots)$ in an abelian cat
means composite of two consecutive morphs is zero: $d^{i+1} \circ d^i = 0$.

(Co)homology $\boxed{H^\bullet(F^\bullet) = \operatorname{Ker} d^{i+1} / \operatorname{Im} d^i}$ ($\exists$ mono $\operatorname{Im} d^i \hookrightarrow \operatorname{ker} d^{i+1}$ and $H^\bullet$ is its coker)

$F^\bullet$ exact means $\operatorname{Im} d^i = \operatorname{Ker} d^{i+1}$ (⟺ complex with zero homology $H^\bullet = 0$)

Proposition complex $F^\bullet$ in $Ab(X)$ exact ⟺ $F^\bullet_x$ is exact sequence of abelian gps $\forall x \in X$

(Immediate by **Facts** on previous page)

Rmk For SES (short exact sequences) $0 \to F \xrightarrow{\alpha} G \xrightarrow{\beta} H \to 0$ of sheaves
you usually check exactness at level of stalks, but can equivalently check:
i) $0 \longrightarrow F(U) \longrightarrow G(U) \longrightarrow H(U)$ exact $\forall$ open U
ii) H is smallest subsheaf containing pre-$\operatorname{Im}\beta$, meaning every section of H can be obtained by gluing local sections of type $\beta($local section$)$

A functor of abelian cats is <u>left exact</u> if: $0 \to A \to B \to C \to 0$ exact
$\Rightarrow 0 \to FA \to FB \to FC$ exact

<u>right exact</u> if $\Rightarrow$ $FA \to FB \to FC \to 0$ exact

(F exact $\Leftrightarrow$ F both left & right exact)

<u>Example</u> $\mathrm{Hom}_R(M,\cdot)$ is left exact, $\cdot \otimes_R M$ is right exact, as functors on R-mods (any R-mod M)

1.9 Push-forward (direct image) and inverse image

$f: X \to Y$ continuous

$\Rightarrow$ additive functor $f_*: \mathrm{Ab}X \to \mathrm{Ab}Y$

<u>Def</u> $F \in \mathrm{Ab}(X)$ gives $f_*F \in \mathrm{Ab}(Y)$:

$$(f_*F)(V) = F(f^{-1}(V))$$

<u>Exercise</u> $(g\circ f)_* F = g_*(f_*F)$ for $X \xrightarrow{f} Y \xrightarrow{g} Z$.

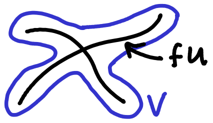
PICTURE IN MIND

$$\begin{tikzcd}
F \arrow[d, dash] & f_*F \arrow[d, dash] \\
X \arrow[r, "f"] & Y \\
f^{-1}V \arrow[u, phantom, "\cup"] & V \arrow[u, phantom, "\cup"]
\end{tikzcd}$$

$\Rightarrow$ additive functor $f^{-1}: \mathrm{Ab}Y \to \mathrm{Ab}X$

<u>Def</u> $F \in \mathrm{Ab}(Y)$ gives $f^{-1}F \in \mathrm{Ab}(X)$ is $(\text{pre-}f^{-1}F)^+$ where

$$(\text{pre-}f^{-1}F)(U) = \varinjlim_{V \supseteq f(U)} F(V)$$



PICTURE IN MIND

$$\begin{tikzcd}
f^{-1}F \arrow[d, dash] & F \arrow[d, dash] & \\
X \arrow[r, "f"] & Y \arrow[r, phantom, "\supseteq"] & V \\
U \arrow[u, phantom, "\cup"] & fU \arrow[ur, phantom, "\cup"] &
\end{tikzcd}$$

<u>Exercise</u> $(f^{-1}F)_x = F_{f(x)}$ and $(g\circ f)^{-1} \underset{\text{canonical}}{\cong} f^{-1}\circ g^{-1}$

also follows by by uniqueness up to unique iso of adjoint functors, see next page.

<u>Examples</u> 1) $i: S \to X$ inclusion of an open subset :

$F \in \mathrm{Ab}(S)$ $\quad i_*F: V \longmapsto F(V \cap S)$

$F \in \mathrm{Ab}(X)$ $\quad i^{-1}F: \underset{\text{open}}{U \subseteq S \subseteq X} \longmapsto F(U)$ ← denoted $F|_S$ called <u>restriction</u> of F

2) i_x: point $\to X$, $i_x(\text{point}) = x$

$F \in \mathrm{Ab}(X)$ $\quad i_x^{-1}F = F_x$

← more precisely $(i_x^{-1}F)(U) = \begin{cases} F_x & \text{if } U = \{\text{point}\} \\ 0 & \text{if } U = \emptyset \end{cases}$ will not make such remarks again.

3) $\pi: X \to$ point

$F \in \mathrm{Ab}(X)$ $\quad \pi_*F = \Gamma(X,F) = F(X)$ ← <u>global sections functor</u>

<u>Proposition</u> 1) f_* is left exact ← in particular $\Gamma(X,.)$ is left exact

2) f^{-1} is exact

<u>For f_* : exercise</u>

<u>proof for f^{-1}</u> :

$$\begin{tikzcd}
0 \arrow[r] & (f^{-1}A)_x \arrow[r] \arrow[d, equal] & (f^{-1}B)_x \arrow[r] \arrow[d, equal] & (f^{-1}C)_x \arrow[r] \arrow[d, equal] & 0 \\
0 \arrow[r] & A_{fx} \arrow[r] & B_{fx} \arrow[r] & C_{fx} \arrow[r] & 0
\end{tikzcd}$$

which by assumption is exact □

<u>Rmk</u> $\left.\begin{array}{l} f_* \text{ left exact} \\ f^{-1} \text{ right exact} \end{array}\right\}$ would follow by category theory from next proposition

Proposition f^{-1} is the left adjoint functor of f_*, meaning ∃ natural iso

$$\mathrm{Mor}(f^{-1}F, G) \simeq \mathrm{Mor}(F, f_*G)$$ which is natural in F and G

Sketch pf

In → direction:

since W=V is allowed

$$\begin{tikzcd} & \varinjlim\limits_{W\supseteq fU} F(W) \arrow[r, "\text{given}"] & G(U) \arrow[d, equal, "\leftarrow \text{pick } U=f^{-1}V"] \\ F(V) \arrow[ur] & & G(f^{-1}V) = f_*G(V) \end{tikzcd}$$

Rmk to get a map into a direct limit, you just need a representative element in one of the groups

In ← direction:

$$\begin{tikzcd} F(V) \arrow[r, "\text{given}"] \arrow[d] & G(f^{-1}V) \arrow[d] & \\ \varinjlim\limits_{V\supseteq fU} F(V) \arrow[r] & \varinjlim\limits_{V\supseteq fU} G(f^{-1}V) \arrow[dr, "\text{restriction}"] & \\ & & G(U) \end{tikzcd}$$

← assume $V \supseteq fU$ take $\varinjlim$ over such V

← notice $f^{-1}V \supseteq U$

Rmk to get map out of a direct limit, need maps out of all groups, compatibly with maps of lim

Now check these two are natural transformations, inverse to each other, and natural in F, G. □

Rmk Another example of adjoint functors, for R-modules, are $\mathrm{Hom}(M,\cdot)$ and $\cdot\otimes M$:

$$\mathrm{Hom}(F\otimes M, G) \cong \mathrm{Hom}(F, \mathrm{Hom}(M,G)) \quad \text{for R-mods } F, G.$$

1.10 Morphisms of ringed spaces

Def $(f,\varphi):(X,\mathcal{O}_X) \longrightarrow (Y,\mathcal{O}_Y)$ morph of ringed spaces means

often write $\varphi = f^\#$

$X \xrightarrow{f} Y$ continuous map of topological spaces

$f_*\mathcal{O}_X \xleftarrow{\varphi} \mathcal{O}_Y$ morph of sheaves of rings (on Y) ← work with Ring(X) instead of Ab(X), so rings & ring homs instead of ab. gps. & gp. hom

(So: $\mathcal{O}_X(f^{-1}V) \underset{\text{ring hom}}{\xleftarrow{\varphi_V}} \mathcal{O}_Y(V)$ for $V\subseteq Y$, compatibly with restrictns)

For a morphism of locally ringed spaces want in addition:

$$\mathcal{O}_{X,x} \xleftarrow{\varphi_x} \mathcal{O}_{Y,fx} \quad \text{is local ring hom}$$

$\varphi: R \to S$ ← local rings
is local ring hom if $\varphi(m_R) \subseteq m_S$.
Equivalently: $\varphi^{-1}(m_S) = m_R$ since this ⊇ is prime and contains m_R

(Explanation: $\varphi_V(\underset{\underset{\underset{fx}{\Downarrow}}{\mathcal{O}_Y(V)}}{\overset{\Uparrow}{s}}) \in \mathcal{O}_X(\underset{\underset{x}{\Downarrow}}{f^{-1}V})$ is a representative for $\varphi_x(s_{fx})$)

This ensures that germs of functions vanishing at fx map to germs vanishing at x

Rmk Can compose: $(X,\mathcal{O}_X) \xrightarrow{f} (Y,\mathcal{O}_Y) \xrightarrow{g} (Z,\mathcal{O}_Z)$:

$$(g\circ f)_*\mathcal{O}_X = g_*f_*\mathcal{O}_X \xleftarrow{g_*(f^\#)} g_*\mathcal{O}_Y \xleftarrow{g^\#} \mathcal{O}_Z.$$

← g_* is a functor so $g_*(\varphi)$ means: apply g_* to $f_*\mathcal{O}_X \xleftarrow{f^\#} \mathcal{O}_Y$

Rmk Notice in the definition we cannot just talk about a morphism $\mathcal{O}_X \leftarrow \mathcal{O}_Y$ because the sheaves are not defined over the same topological space.

$\Longrightarrow$ either need a morph $f_*\mathcal{O}_X \longleftarrow \mathcal{O}_Y$ of sheaves on Y

or a morph $\mathcal{O}_X \longleftarrow f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y$ of sheaves on X

By the proposition, this is the same information since $\mathrm{Mor}(f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y, \mathcal{O}_X) \simeq \mathrm{Mor}(\mathcal{O}_Y, f_*\mathcal{O}_X)$

(Notice also the map on stalks $\mathcal{O}_{X,x} = (\mathcal{O}_X)_x \longleftarrow (f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y)_x = \mathcal{O}_{Y,fx}$ is the φ_x above)

1.11 A sheaf defined on a topological basis

X top. space with a basis B of open subsets ← (means: basic sets cover X, and: $\forall$ basic B_1, B_2, $x \in B_1 \cap B_2$ $\exists$ basic B with $x \in B \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2$)

Def B-sheaf F means

- $F(U) \in Ab$, $\forall$ basic U with homs $F(U) \to F(V)$, $s \mapsto s|_V$ $\forall$ basic $V \subseteq U$ and as usual: $F(U) \xrightarrow{id} F(U)$ and

$$\begin{tikzcd} F(U) \arrow[r] \arrow[rr, bend right] & F(V) \arrow[r] & F(W) \end{tikzcd}$$

for $W \subseteq V \subseteq U$

- local-to-global condition:

$\forall$ basic U with $U = \cup U_i$ ← basic

$\forall$ $s_i \in F(U_i)$ "agreeing locally on overlaps":

$\forall x \in U_i \cap U_j$ $\exists$ basic $x \in U_k \subseteq U_i \cap U_j$ with

$$s_i|_{U_k} = s_j|_{U_k} \in F(U_k) \qquad ⛤$$

$\Rightarrow$ $\exists$ unique $s \in F(U)$ with $s|_{U_i} = s_i$.

Rmk stalk $F_x = \varinjlim_{x \in (\text{basic } V)} F(V)$.

Theorem 1) B-sheaf F extends uniquely (up to unique iso) to a sheaf F on X. ← so $F(\text{basic } U)$ and stalks F_x are same up to canonical iso.

2) B-sheaves F, G then morph $F \to G$ on the extended sheaves is uniquely defined by data:

- homs $F(U) \to G(U)$ for basic U, commuting with restrictions (for basic opens)

Proof (1):

Uniqueness Given such an extension F, sections are uniquely determined by restriction to basic opens:

any U open $\Rightarrow$ $s \in F(U)$ uniquely determined by $s|_V \overset{\in F(V)}{=:} s_V$ $\forall (\text{basic } V) \subseteq U$

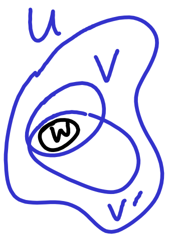
(since U can be covered by basic sets)

Conversely, given $s_V \in F(V)$ the usual local-to-global condition

$$s_V|_{V \cap V'} = s_{V'}|_{V \cap V'} \in F(V \cap V') \qquad \forall (\text{basic } V, V') \subseteq U$$

is equivalent to ⛤ above, by sheaf property for F.

Existence



$$\boxed{F(U) = \varprojlim_{(\text{basic } V) \subseteq U} F(V)}$$

← inverse limit over restrictions for basics

"compatible families of local sections on basic open sets" ↙

$$= \left\{ (s_V) \in \prod_{(\text{basic } V) \subseteq U} F(V) \ : \ s_V|_W = s_W \ \ \forall \overset{\text{basic}}{W \subseteq V} \subseteq U \right\}$$

with obvious restriction maps (for $U' \subseteq U$ a subset of the (basic $V) \subseteq U$ are $\subseteq U'$)

Notice: F(basic U) has not changed up to canonical identification:

$$F(U) \xrightarrow{\cong} \varprojlim_{(\text{basic } V)\subseteq U} F(V)$$

$$s \longmapsto (s|_V)$$

which includes $s|_U = s$.

and for stalks:

$$\varinjlim_{x\in(\text{basic } V)} F(V) \xrightarrow{\cong} \varinjlim_{x\in U} F(U)$$

← includes basic $U=V$

← easy check: if sections agree on $x\in W$ then agree on $x\in V\subseteq W$ some basic V.

Proof (2): by functoriality of $\varprojlim$:

$$\varprojlim_{(\text{basic } V)\subseteq U} F(V) \longrightarrow \varprojlim_{(\text{basic } V)\subseteq U} G(V). \qquad \square$$

Rmk Equivalently, it is enough to remember germs around each point:

$$F(U) = \left(\varprojlim_{(\text{basic } V)\subseteq U} F(V) \right) \xrightarrow{\cong} \left\{ s : U \to \bigsqcup_{x\in X} F_x \;:\; s(x)\in F_x \text{ which are "locally compatible"}: \right\}$$

↑ take germs

$\forall x\in U, \exists\, x\in(\text{basic } V)\subseteq U$
$\exists\, t\in F(V)$
$\exists$ open $x\in W\subseteq V$ } with $t_y = s(y)\ \forall y\in W$

with obvious restriction maps for these (just restrict the map $U\to\prod F_x$).

Rmk Can simplify
- WLOG W also basic (just pick $x\in$ basic $\subseteq W$)
- WLOG replace V by W, so $V=W$ basic.

} so: $\forall x\in U\ \exists\, x\in(\text{basic } V)\subseteq U$ $\exists\, t\in F(V)$ with $t_y = s(y)\ \forall y\in V$

Inverse: have cover $U = \bigcup_{x\in U}(\text{basic } x\in V^x)$ and $t^x\in F(V^x)$ s.t. t^x agree locally (since germs agree) } so $\circledast$ holds so can extend to unique global section.

1.12 Construction of $\mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Spec} R}$

Motivation: $\frac{1}{g}$ should be an acceptable function on D_f provided we don't divide by zero!

$X = \operatorname{Spec} R$, we define $\mathcal{O}_X$ first on basic open sets:

$$\mathcal{O}_X(D_f) = R \text{ localised at multiplicative set } \{g : g \text{ does not vanish on } D_f\}$$

$$\cong R_f$$

↑ natural

$\Updownarrow$

Recall exercise: $V(g)\subseteq V(f) \Leftrightarrow D_f\subseteq D_g \Leftrightarrow f^N\in(g) \Leftrightarrow g\in R_f$ invertible

For $D_f\subseteq D_g$ define natural restriction homs: (which are compatible under composition)

$$\begin{tikzcd} \mathcal{O}_X(D_g) \arrow[r] \arrow[d, phantom, "\cong"] & \mathcal{O}_X(D_f) \arrow[d, phantom, "\cong"] \\ R_g \arrow[r] & R_f \end{tikzcd}$$

← "localise further"

← explicitly: $f^N = rg$ so

$$\frac{x}{g^m} \longmapsto \frac{xr^m}{(rg)^m} = \frac{xr^m}{f^{Nm}}$$

Lemma 1 This is a B-sheaf on X for $B = \{\text{basic open sets } D_f,\ f\in R\}$

Pf Uniqueness: $\alpha,\beta \in R_f = \mathcal{O}_X(D_f)$ and $D_f = \bigcup D_{f_i}$

(in $\circledast$) if $\alpha|_{D_{f_i}} = \beta|_{D_{f_i}}$ $\forall i$ then $\alpha=\beta$

↑

Proof By redefining X, R by D_f, R_f we can assume $f=1$, $R_f=R$, $D_f=X$.

$\alpha-\beta = 0 \in R_{f_i} \Rightarrow f_i^N\cdot(\alpha-\beta)=0$ some $N\in\mathbb{N}$ ← N may depend on i, but WLOG finite subcover D_{f_i} so pick maximal N

(quasi-compactness)

$\Rightarrow \underbrace{\langle \text{all } f_i^N\rangle}_{=R}\cdot(\alpha-\beta)=0$ since $X = D_{f_1}\cup\dots\cup D_{f_n} = D_{f_1^N}\cup\dots\cup D_{f_n^N}$ ← (recall $D_f = D_{f^N}$)

recall "Covering Trick"

$\Rightarrow 1\cdot(\alpha-\beta)=0$ so $\alpha=\beta$ □

Existence in $\circledast$: as before WLOG $U=D_f$, R_f become X, R.

Uniqueness $\Rightarrow$ in $\circledast$ can assume sections $s_i\in\mathcal{O}_X(D_{f_i})$ agree on overlaps $D_{f_i}\cap D_{f_j} = D_{f_if_j}$

(apply Uniqueness to $D_{f_if_j}$)

$$s_i|_{D_{f_if_j}} = s_j|_{D_{f_if_j}} \in R_{f_if_j}$$

WLOG $X = D_{f_1}\cup\dots\cup D_{f_n}$ finite cover, $s_i = \frac{g_i}{f_i^{n_i}}$ since $D_{f_i} = D_{f_i^{n_i}}$, WLOG $n_i=1$, so $s_i = \frac{g_i}{f_i}$

$s_i = s_j$ on $D_{f_if_j} \Rightarrow (f_if_j)^N(f_jg_i - f_ig_j) = 0 \in R$ ← N depends on i,j but can pick largest N over finitely many i,j so N works $\forall i,j$

rewrite: $\underbrace{(f_j^{N+1})}_{\substack{\shortparallel\\ b_j}}\cdot\underbrace{(f_i^N g_i)}_{\substack{\shortparallel\\ a_i}} - \underbrace{(f_i^{N+1})}_{\substack{\shortparallel\\ b_i}}\cdot\underbrace{(f_j^N g_j)}_{\substack{\shortparallel\\ a_j}} = 0$ notice $s_i = \frac{a_i}{b_i}$, $D_{f_i}=D_{b_i}$ so WLOG $N=0$! so $f_jg_i = f_ig_j$

"Covering Trick": $X = D_{f_1}\cup\dots\cup D_{f_n}$ so $1 = \sum r_if_i$ ← ("partition of unity" trick)

$$1\cdot g_j = \Big(\sum_i r_if_i\Big)g_j = \sum_i r_i(f_ig_j) = \sum_i r_i(f_jg_i) = f_j\Big(\sum r_ig_i\Big)$$

$\Rightarrow s_j = \frac{g_j}{f_j} = \frac{\sum r_ig_i}{1}\in R_{f_j}$ $\forall j$ so we globalised the $s_j\in\mathcal{O}_X(D_{f_j})$ to $\sum r_ig_i\in\mathcal{O}_X(X)=R$ □

Corollary $\mathcal{O}_X$ extends uniquely to a sheaf on $X=\operatorname{Spec} R$ called structure sheaf (or sheaf of regular functions)

Stalk $\mathcal{O}_{X,p} := \varinjlim_{D_f\ni p}\mathcal{O}_X(D_f)$ ← Messy unpacking of definitions: we identify $\frac{r}{f^m}\in R_f\cong\mathcal{O}_X(D_f)$ and $\frac{s}{g^n}\in R_g\cong\mathcal{O}_X(D_g)$ iff $\frac{r}{f^m}=\frac{s}{g^n}\in R_h$ some $h\in R$ with $p\in D_h\subseteq D_f\cap D_g \overset{\shortparallel}{} D_{fg}$ (iff $h^N(rg^n-sf^m)=0\in R$ some N)

Lemma 2

$$\begin{tikzcd}
\mathcal{O}_{X,p} \arrow[r, phantom, "\cong"] & R_p \\
\mathcal{O}_X(X) \arrow[u, "\text{rest.}"] \arrow[r, phantom, "\cong"] & R \arrow[u, "\text{localise}"']
\end{tikzcd}$$

Pf $\varinjlim_{D_f\ni p}\mathcal{O}_X(D_f)\cong\varinjlim_{f\notin p}R_f\cong R_p$. □

straightforward algebra exercise ← Recall in R_p you invert all elements $f\notin p$

$\Longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_X(U) = \{ s : U \to \bigsqcup_{p\in X} R_p \ :\ s(p)\in R_p$ which are locally compatible:

$\forall p \in U,\ \exists$ open nbhd $p \in D_f \subseteq U$ with $s(x) = t_x \}$ $\forall x \in D_f$

$\exists\, t \in \mathcal{O}_X(D_f)$

$t = \frac{r}{f^m}$, $\mathcal{O}_X(D_f) \cong R_f$, f: some $f \in R$

$t_x = \frac{r}{f^m} \in \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ is image via natural $\mathcal{O}_X(D_f) \to \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$

with the obvious restriction maps.

<u>Rmk</u>
- could assume $t = \frac{r}{f}$ since can replace D_f with D_{f^m} $(= D_f)$.
- could just ask $s(x) = t_x$ on a smaller open $p \in V \subseteq D_f$.

<u>Comparison with classical algebraic geometry</u>

recall
k = alg. closed field
$k[X] = k[x_1, \dots, x_n] / \mathbb{I}(X)$

- X affine variety, $p \in U \subseteq X$ open nbhd

  $f : U \longrightarrow k$ is <u>regular</u> at p if $\exists$ open nbhd $p \in W \subseteq U$ with

  $$f = \frac{g}{h} \text{ on } W, \quad g, h \in k[X], \quad h(w) \neq 0 \ \forall w \in W$$

  <u>Rmk</u> In fact can assume $W = D_h$ basic open (if $f = \frac{g}{h^N}$, replace D_h by $D_{h^N} = D_h$)

  $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$ = k-algebra of functions $U \to k$ regular at all $p \in U$

  $\mathcal{O}_{X,p}$ = k-algebra of <u>germs</u> of functions near p, regular at p

  (so pairs (U,f) with $p \in U \subseteq X$ open, $f : U \to k$ regular at p
  and identify $(U,f) \sim (V,g) \Leftrightarrow f|_W = g|_W$ on some open $p \in W \subseteq U \cap V$)

<u>Theorem</u> $\mathcal{O}_X(X) \cong k[X]$ ← (<u>Rmk</u> This theorem is not obvious in C3.4 course.
$X = \operatorname{Spec} k[X]$ so by Lemma 1 get $\mathcal{O}_X(X) = k[X]$

- $X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n$ affine variety

  $f \in R = k[x_1, \dots, x_n]$ polynomial

  $V(f) = \{ f = 0 \} \subseteq X$ hypersurface

  $D_f = \{ f \neq 0 \} \subseteq X$ open, but identifiable

  with affine variety $Y = V(zf - 1) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^{n+1}$ $(D_f \to Y,\ a \longmapsto (a, \frac{1}{a}))$

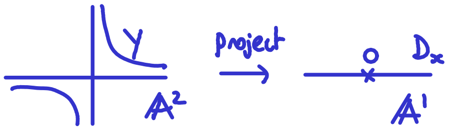
  and $k[Y] = k[X]/(zf-1) \cong k[X]_f$

  $z \leftrightarrow \frac{1}{f}$

<u>example</u> $D_x = \mathbb{A}^1 \setminus 0 \cong V(zx-1) = Y \subseteq \mathbb{A}^2$

$t \leftrightarrow (t, t^{-1})$

$k[Y] = k[x]_x = k[x, x^{-1}]$



<u>fact</u> $\mathcal{O}_X(D_f) \cong k[X]_f$

local ring → $\mathcal{O}_{X,p} \cong k[X]_{m_p}$ ← where $m_p = \mathbb{I}(p) = \{ f \in k[X] : f(p) = 0 \}$ is max ideal corresponding to p.

$\cup\!\mid$

$m_{X,p} = m_p \cdot k[X]_{m_p}$ = germs of functions near p vanishing at p

residue field $\quad K(p) = \mathcal{O}_{X,p} / m_{X,p} \cong k, \quad \frac{g}{h} \longmapsto \frac{g(p)}{h(p)}$

1.13 Morphisms between Specs

$\varphi : R \to S$ hom of rings $\Rightarrow$ $\boxed{\begin{array}{rcl} \operatorname{Spec}(\varphi) : \overset{\overset{Y}{\shortparallel}}{\operatorname{Spec} S} & \longrightarrow & \overset{\overset{X}{\shortparallel}}{\operatorname{Spec} R} \\ p & \longmapsto & \varphi^{-1}(p) \end{array}}$

__Example__ $\varphi : R \to R_f$, $r \mapsto \frac{r}{1}$ localisation

$\operatorname{Spec} R \longleftarrow \operatorname{Spec} R_f$ is an inclusion with image $= D_f$.

$\alpha = \operatorname{Spec}(\varphi) : Y \longrightarrow X$, $\quad p \longmapsto \varphi^{-1}(p)$

__Lemma__ $\alpha^{-1}(D_f) = D_{\varphi(f)}$

__pf__ $$\alpha^{-1}\{q \in X : f \notin q\} = \{p \in Y : \overbrace{\varphi^{-1}(p) = q \text{ some } q \in X}^{\text{automatically true!}},\ f \notin \varphi^{-1}(p)\}$$
$$= \{p \in Y : \varphi(f) \notin p\}. \ \square$$

__Claim__ $\exists$ $\boxed{\varphi^\# : \mathcal{O}_X \longrightarrow \alpha_*\mathcal{O}_Y \text{ such that } \varphi^\#_X : \mathcal{O}_X(X) = R \xrightarrow{\varphi} S = \alpha_*\mathcal{O}_Y(X)}$

__Pf__ Enough to build $\varphi^\#$ on basic opens, compatibly with restrictions

(By Theorem on B-sheaves)

$$\begin{tikzcd}
\varphi^\# : & \mathcal{O}_X(D_f) \arrow[r] \arrow[d, phantom, sloped, "\cong"] & \alpha_*\mathcal{O}_Y(D_f) = \mathcal{O}_Y(\alpha^{-1}D_f) = \mathcal{O}_Y(D_{\varphi(f)}) \arrow[d, phantom, sloped, "\cong"] \\
& R_f \arrow[r, "\text{natural hom}"] & S_{\varphi(f)} \\
& \frac{r}{f^n} \arrow[r, mapsto] & \frac{\varphi(r)}{\varphi(f^n)} = \frac{\varphi(r)}{\varphi(f)^n}
\end{tikzcd}$$

Easy check: compatible with restriction maps for $D_g \subseteq D_f$. $\square$

__Claim__ $\mathcal{O}_{X,p}$ is local and $\varphi^\#$ is local

__Pf__ Lemma 2: $\mathcal{O}_{X,p} \cong R_p$ so local with max ideal $m_p = p \cdot R_p$.

For $p \in Y$,
$$\begin{tikzcd}
\varphi^\#_p : & \mathcal{O}_{X,\alpha p} \arrow[r] \arrow[d, phantom, sloped, "\cong"] & \mathcal{O}_{Y,p} \arrow[d, phantom, sloped, "\cong"] \\
& R_{\varphi^{-1}p} \arrow[r] & S_p .
\end{tikzcd}$$
$\square$

is direct limit of maps hence:

natural map: $\frac{r}{t} \longmapsto \frac{\varphi(r)}{\varphi(t)}$

$t \notin \varphi^{-1}p$ so $\varphi(t) \notin p$

$\Rightarrow$ **__Theorem__** (ring R) $\longrightarrow$ locally ringed space $(\operatorname{Spec} R, \mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Spec} R})$

(ring hom $R \xrightarrow{\varphi} S$) $\longrightarrow$ $((\operatorname{Spec}\varphi, \varphi^\#) : (\operatorname{Spec} S, \mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Spec} S}) \longrightarrow (\operatorname{Spec} R, \mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Spec} R}))$

Contravariant functor $\boxed{\operatorname{Spec} : \text{Rings} \longrightarrow \text{Locally Ringed Spaces}}$ (easy to check)

__Claim__ The functor is fully faithful $\leftarrow$ i.e. surj & inj. (so iso) on morphism spaces

__Pf__ Given a hom of loc. ringed spaces $(f, f^\#) : (Y, \mathcal{O}_Y) \longrightarrow (X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ $\quad X = \operatorname{Spec} R$, $Y = \operatorname{Spec} S$

Let $\varphi := f^\#_X$:
$$\begin{tikzcd}
R \cong \mathcal{O}_X(X) \arrow[r, "f^\#_X"] \arrow[d, "\ell_{fp}"'] & f_*\mathcal{O}_Y(X) = \mathcal{O}_Y(Y) \cong S \arrow[d, "\ell_p"] \\
R_{fp} \cong \mathcal{O}_{X,fp} \arrow[r, "f^\#_p"] & \mathcal{O}_{Y,p} \cong S_p \supseteq m_p = p \cdot S_p
\end{tikzcd}$$

ring hom.

$\leftarrow$ localisation maps (Lemma 2) for $\mathcal{O}_X, \mathcal{O}_Y$

$$\Rightarrow \varphi^{-1}(p) = \varphi^{-1}(\underbrace{\ell_p^{-1}(m_p)}_{p}) \underset{\substack{\uparrow \\ \text{diagram}}}{=} \ell_{fp}^{-1}(\underbrace{f_p^{\#-1}(m_p)}_{m_{fp} \text{ since } f^\#_p \text{ \underline{local} ring hom}}) = f(p)$$

$\Rightarrow f(p) = \varphi^{-1}(p)$ so $f = \mathrm{Spec}(\varphi)$ is the map on Specs induced by $\varphi : R \to S$.

Upshot: have two morphs of sheaves $f^\#, \varphi^\# : \mathcal{O}_X \to \mathrm{Spec}(\varphi)_* \mathcal{O}_Y$ and $f^\# = \varphi^\#$ since equal on stalks (by the diagram have $f^\#_p = \varphi_p$) $\square$

$$\frac{r}{1} \xmapsto{f_p} \frac{\varphi(r)}{1} \qquad \frac{s}{1} \longmapsto \frac{\varphi(s)}{1} \qquad \frac{r}{s} \longmapsto \frac{\varphi(r)}{\varphi(s)}$$

Def Aff = category of affine schemes (and morphs of locally ringed spaces)

locally ringed spaces $\cong (\mathrm{Spec}\,R, \mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{Spec}\,R})$ some ring R

$$\Rightarrow \boxed{\mathrm{Spec} : \mathrm{Rings}^{op} \longrightarrow \mathrm{Aff} \text{ is an equivalence of categories.}}$$

(op = opposite category = reverse arrows so artificially make Spec covariant)

full, faithful, $\underbrace{\text{essentially surjective}}_{\text{each object in target category is iso to an object in image}}$ functor

1.14 Closed affine subschemes

$X = \mathrm{Spec}\,R$, $I \subseteq R$ ideal

$Y = V(I) \cong \mathrm{Spec}(R/I)$ are called closed (affine) subschemes of X

(as top. space, $\mathbb{V}(I) = \mathbb{V}(\sqrt{I})$ but sheaf remembers I: $\mathcal{O}_Y(Y) = R/I$)

$(p \subseteq R \text{ prime} \supseteq I) \longmapsto p \cdot R \subseteq R/I$

Example $I = m$ max ideal $\Rightarrow$ get a closed point $\{m\} = \mathrm{Spec}\,R/m \hookrightarrow X$.

Rmk $\mathrm{Spec}(R/J)$ is closed subscheme of $\mathrm{Spec}(R/I)$ means $J \supseteq I$

Warning
$\Rightarrow V(J) \subseteq V(I)$
$\not\Leftarrow \quad \Updownarrow$
$\sqrt{J} \supseteq \sqrt{I}$

Def $\mathrm{Spec}\,R/I \cap \mathrm{Spec}\,R/J := \mathrm{Spec}(R/I+J)$, $\mathrm{Spec}\,R/I \cup \mathrm{Spec}\,R/J := \mathrm{Spec}\,R/I \cap J$

Define sheaf of ideals $\mathcal{J} = \mathcal{J}_{X/Y}$ on X:

(also: ideal sheaf)

$$\mathcal{J}(D_f) = I \cdot R_f \subseteq R_f = \mathcal{O}_X(D_f) \text{ ideal}$$

Classical Alg. Geom: $\mathcal{J}(U)$ are the regular functions vanishing on $Y \cap U$

Notice $\mathcal{O}_Y(D_f) = (R/I)_f \cong R_f / I \cdot R_f = \mathcal{O}_X(D_f) / \mathcal{J}(D_f)$

Note
$I \cdot R_f = \mathrm{Ker}\left(R_f \to R_f / IR_f\right)$
$\Vert$
$\mathcal{J}(D_f) = \mathrm{Ker}\left(\mathcal{O}_X(D_f) \to \dfrac{\mathcal{O}_X(D_f)}{\mathcal{J}(D_f)}\right)$

$$\Rightarrow \boxed{\begin{aligned} \mathcal{J} &= \mathrm{Ker}(\mathcal{O}_X \longrightarrow j_* \mathcal{O}_Y) \\ \mathcal{O}_Y &= \mathcal{O}_X / \mathcal{J} \end{aligned}}$$

$\leftarrow$ where $j : Y \longrightarrow X$ inclusion.

$\leftarrow$ more precisely this is $j_* \mathcal{O}_Y$

Def A sheaf of ideals on $X = \mathrm{Spec}\,R$ is quasi-coherent if it arises as $\mathcal{J}$ as above, some ideal $I \subseteq R$

Rmk Later will consider more generally sheaves of R-modules and quasi-coherence.

1.15 Closed subschemes

Think of these as the regular functions which "vanish" on Y

$(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ scheme, sheaf of ideals $\mathcal{J}$ means $\mathcal{J}(U) \subseteq \mathcal{O}_X(U)$ ideal compatibly with restrictions.

Quasi-coherent means: $\forall$ affine open U, $\mathcal{J}|_U$ is quasi-coherent.

Rmk $\mathcal{J}$ = Ker of surjection $\mathcal{O}_X \twoheadrightarrow j_* \mathcal{O}_Y$

closed subscheme means
- $Y \subseteq X$ closed topological space
- $\mathcal{O}_Y = \mathcal{O}_X / \mathcal{J}$ some quasi-coherent sheaf of ideals $\mathcal{J}$ on X,

s.t. $Y \cap (\text{affine open } U) \subseteq U$ is closed affine subscheme for the ideal $\mathcal{J}(U) \subseteq \mathcal{O}_X(U)$.

Rmk $\exists$ 1:1 correspondence $\boxed{\{\text{closed subschemes of } X\} \longleftrightarrow \{\text{quasi-coh. sheaves of ideals on } X\}}$

Can recover $Y \subseteq X$ from $\mathcal{J}$ from the support of $\mathcal{O}_X / \mathcal{J}$:

if $I \subseteq p \subseteq R$ then $I \cdot R_p \neq R_p$ since $IR_p \subseteq m_p = p \cdot R_p$

$$Y = \mathrm{Supp}\, \mathcal{O}_X/\mathcal{J} = \{x \in X : (\mathcal{O}_X/\mathcal{J})_x \neq 0\} = \{x \in X : \mathcal{J}_x \neq \mathcal{O}_{X,x}\}$$

Example closed point $p \in X$ (so $\overline{\{p\}} = \{p\}$) $\Rightarrow$ pick affine $p \in \mathrm{Spec}\,R \overset{i}{\hookrightarrow} X$ then $p \leftrightarrow \binom{\text{max}}{\text{ideal}} \subseteq R$

$\Rightarrow$ sheaf $\mathcal{J}$ on $\mathrm{Spec}\,R$ $\Rightarrow$ extend $\mathcal{J}$ to X by $\mathcal{J}(V) = \mathcal{O}_X(V)$ if $p \notin V$ (so $\mathcal{O}_Y(V) = 0$)

2. GLOBAL SECTIONS AND THE FUNCTOR OF POINTS

2.0 Points of Spec R (not necessarily closed)

$$\begin{tikzcd} R \arrow[r, "loc"] & R_p \arrow[r, "quotient"] & K(p)=R_p/m_p \\ loc^{-1}(m_p)=p & p\cdot R_p=m_p \arrow[l] & (0) \arrow[l] \end{tikzcd} \Rightarrow \begin{tikzcd} \{(0)\} \arrow[r, phantom, "="] & \mathrm{Spec}\, K(p) \arrow[r, hook] & \mathrm{Spec}\, R_p \arrow[r, hook] & \mathrm{Spec}\, R \\ & (0) \arrow[r, mapsto] & m_p \arrow[r, mapsto] & p \end{tikzcd}$$

So points of Spec R correspond to the max ideals in the local rings.

2.1 Global sections and basic open sets for locally ringed spaces

$(X,\mathcal{O}_X)$ locally ringed space $\quad \underline{\Gamma(\cdot,\mathcal{O}_X)}_{\text{sections functor}} : \mathrm{Top}(X)^{op} \longrightarrow \mathrm{Rings},$

$$\begin{tikzcd} U \arrow[r, mapsto, "\Gamma"] & \mathcal{O}_X(U) \arrow[d, "restrict"] \\ V \arrow[u, "include", "\cup I"'] \arrow[r, mapsto, "\Gamma"] & \mathcal{O}_X(V) \end{tikzcd}$$

<u>global sections functor</u>: Locally Ringed Spaces$^{op} \longrightarrow$ Rings, $(X,\mathcal{O}_X) \mapsto \Gamma(X,\mathcal{O}_X)=\mathcal{O}_X(X)$

$\exists$ <u>canonical map</u> $X \longrightarrow \mathrm{spec}\, \mathcal{O}_X(X)$, $x \longmapsto res_x^{-1}(m_{x,x})$ where $res_x: \mathcal{O}_X(X) \to \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ restricts.

Trick $f\in\mathcal{O}_X(X)$ then $f_x\in\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ invertible $\Longleftrightarrow f(x)\neq 0 \in K(x)=\mathcal{O}_{X,x}/m_x$

$\uparrow$ image of f via $\mathcal{O}_X(X) \to \mathcal{O}_{X,x} \to K(x)$
$f \longmapsto f_x \longmapsto f(x)$

<u>Pf</u> $f_x\in\mathcal{O}_{X,x}\setminus m_x=\{\text{invertibles of } \mathcal{O}_{X,x}\} \Leftrightarrow f_x\notin m_x$ □

Lemma $f\in\mathcal{O}_X(X) \Longrightarrow \boxed{D_f=\{x\in X : f(x)\neq 0\in K(x)\}}$ is open in X.

$\Leftrightarrow f\notin m_x \Leftrightarrow (f_x\in\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ invertible$)$

<u>Pf</u> Trick $\Longrightarrow \exists\, g\in\mathcal{O}_{X,x} : f\cdot g=1$ so $\exists$ open $x\in U\subseteq X$ s.t. $f,g\in\mathcal{O}_X(U)$, $f\cdot g=1\in\mathcal{O}_X(U)$

$\Rightarrow x\in U\subseteq D_f$ since $\forall y\in U, f_y\cdot g_y=(f\cdot g)_y=1\in\mathcal{O}_{X,y}$ so $f_y\in\{\text{invertibles of } \mathcal{O}_{X,y}\}$ so $f(y)\neq 0$, so $y\in D_f$ □

Lemma $f|_{D_f}\in\mathcal{O}_X(D_f)$ is invertible

<u>Pf</u> Lemma $\Rightarrow f$ is locally invertible. If $\begin{matrix} f\cdot h=1 \text{ on } U \\ f\cdot g=1 \text{ on } V\end{matrix}$ then $h=g$ on $U\cap V$. So can globalise. □

$\uparrow$ uniqueness of inverses $(h=h\cdot 1=hfg=1\cdot g=g)$

2.2 What it means to be affine

$\swarrow$ locally ringed space

$(X,\mathcal{O}_X)$ affine $\Leftrightarrow \exists$ ring R : $\exists\, X \xrightarrow{\alpha} Y=\mathrm{Spec}\,R$ homeomorph, and $\exists\, \mathcal{O}_Y \xrightarrow[\cong]{\overset{\text{local on stalks}}{\varphi}} \alpha_*\mathcal{O}_X$

But $\mathcal{O}_Y(Y)=R$ so $R \xrightarrow[\cong]{\varphi} \mathcal{O}_X(X)$ so $\mathrm{Spec}\,\mathcal{O}_X(X)\cong Y$.

$$\xRightarrow{\varphi_x \text{local}} \begin{tikzcd} R \arrow[r, "\cong"] \arrow[d] & \mathcal{O}_X(X) \arrow[d] \\ \mathcal{O}_{Y,\alpha(x)}=R_{\alpha(x)} \arrow[r, "\varphi_x"] & \mathcal{O}_{X,x} \end{tikzcd} \quad \begin{tikzcd} R\supseteq \alpha(x) \arrow[r, "\cong", "\varphi"'] \arrow[d] & res_x^{-1}(m_x)\subseteq\mathcal{O}_X(X) \arrow[d] \\ \alpha(x)\cdot R_{\alpha(x)} \arrow[r] & m_x \end{tikzcd} \quad \text{so} \quad \begin{tikzcd} X \arrow[r, "canonical"] & \mathrm{Spec}\,\mathcal{O}_X(X) \arrow[r, "\overset{\varphi}{\cong}"] & Y \\ x \arrow[r, mapsto] & res_x^{-1}(m_x) \arrow[r, mapsto] & \alpha(x) \end{tikzcd}$$

So a locally ringed space $(X,\mathcal{O}_X)$ is <u>affine</u> precisely if:

- the canonical map $X\longrightarrow \mathrm{Spec}\,\Gamma(X,\mathcal{O}_X)$ is homeomorph
- $\mathcal{O}_X(D_f)\cong(\Gamma(X,\mathcal{O}_X))_f$ $\forall f\in\Gamma(X,\mathcal{O}_X)$ and restrictions are localisations $\leftarrow$ (by Sec. 1.12)

2.3 Functor of points

<u>MOTIVATION</u> Y set, you recover set Y from Mor (point, Y)
Y group, " " <u>set</u> " " Mor $(\mathbb{Z}, Y)$

Functor of points $h_Y : Sch^{op} \longrightarrow Sets$, $\boxed{h_Y(X) = Mor(X,Y)}$

op = opposite category = reverse arrows

Think: "X-valued points of Y"

$$\begin{tikzcd} X & Z \arrow[l, "f"'] \arrow[d, dashed] \\ & Y \arrow[from=1-1] \end{tikzcd}$$

on morphs : $h_Y(X \xleftarrow{f} Z) = (Mor(X,Y) \xrightarrow{\cdot\circ f} Mor(Z,Y))$

MOTIVATION

$Y = Spec\ \mathbb{Z}[x]/(x^2+1)$. $\mathbb{C}$-valued points of Y?

$\mathbb{Z}[x]/(x^2+1) \to \mathbb{C}$, $x \mapsto i \Rightarrow$ morph $X = Spec\ \mathbb{C} \longrightarrow Y$ so $\in h_Y(X) \leftarrow$ (often write $Y(\mathbb{C})$)

HWK 1 natural transformations

Yoneda lemma $Nat(h_Y, F) \cong F(Y)$ ← ∀ contravariant functor F

[take image of $id_Y \in Mor(Y,Y) = h_Y(Y) \xrightarrow{\text{given}} F(Y)$

Conversely given $\alpha \in F(Y)$, $\varphi \in h_Y(X)$ get $F(\varphi)(\alpha) \in F(X)$

Yoneda embedding $\boxed{h_\bullet : Sch \longrightarrow Sets^{Sch^{op}} \quad Y \longmapsto h_Y \text{ is fully faithful}}$ ← (iso on morphisms: $Nat(h_Y, h_W) \cong Mor(Y,W)$)

($Sets^{Sch^{op}}$ = category: $\begin{cases} \text{Obj are functors } Sch^{op} \longrightarrow Sets \\ \text{Morph are natural transformations} \end{cases}$

UPSHOT ① $\boxed{h_Y \cong h_W \iff Y \cong W}$

② Can now ask which functors $Sch^{op} \longrightarrow Sets$ are $\cong h_Y$, i.e. represented by a scheme Y.

("tell me who your friends are and I will tell you who you are" $\rightarrow Y$)

Example Will show that $\mathbb{A}^n = Spec\ \mathbb{Z}[x_1, \ldots, x_n]$ represents

$Sch^{op} \to Sets$, $X \mapsto \{\text{morphs } \bigoplus_{i=1}^{n} \mathcal{O}_X \to \mathcal{O}_X \text{ which are "}\mathcal{O}_X\text{-linear"}\}$

$Mor(X, Spec\ R) = Mor_{Sch^{op}}(Spec\ R, X)$

Example 1 ← scheme or loc. ringed space.

$$\boxed{\begin{array}{lll} Y \text{ affine} \Longrightarrow & Mor(X, Spec\ R) \longrightarrow Hom(R, \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)) & \text{bijective} \\ = Spec\ R & g \longmapsto g_Y^{\#} & \Rightarrow Spec\ \&\ \text{global sec. are adjoint functors} \end{array}}$$

KEY EXAMPLE

$Y = \mathbb{A}^1 = Spec\ \mathbb{Z}[x]$

$\Downarrow$

$\boxed{\begin{array}{c} Mor(X, \mathbb{A}^1) \\ \cong \\ \mathcal{O}_X(X) \end{array}}$

(since $\mathbb{Z}[x] \to \mathcal{O}_X(X)$ determined by image of x

pf. $\mathcal{O}_Y(Y) \xrightarrow[\text{given}]{\varphi} \mathcal{O}_X(X) \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ preimage of m_x gives $p \in Spec\ R = Y$

$\overset{\|}{R}$ ← $Y = Spec\ R$ $\qquad \overset{\cup\!\shortmid}{m_x}$ defines $g : X \longrightarrow Y$, $g(x) = p$

- g is continuous (check $g^{-1}(D_f) = D_{\varphi f}$). ← (see 2.1 for basic opens of locally ringed spaces
- $\mathcal{O}_Y(D_f) = R_f \xrightarrow{\varphi_f} \mathcal{O}_X(X)_{\varphi f} \to \mathcal{O}_X(D_{\varphi f}) = \mathcal{O}_X(g^{-1}D_f) = g_* \mathcal{O}_X(D_f)$

↑ localise φ

↖ natural map induced by restriction $\mathcal{O}_X(X) \to \mathcal{O}_X(D_{\varphi f})$ since φf invertible in $\mathcal{O}_X(D_{\varphi f})$ see 2.1

↑ These are compatible with restrictions □

[Universal property of localisation: $R_1 \xrightarrow{\varphi} R_2$ and $\varphi(S) \subseteq$ invertibles of $R_2 \Rightarrow \exists!\ R_1 \longrightarrow S^{-1}R_1 \longrightarrow R_2$.

Obvious: $\frac{1}{s} \mapsto \varphi(s)^{-1}$

Cor 1 $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ scheme $\Longrightarrow$ canonical morph $\boxed{X \longrightarrow Spec\ \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)}$

↑ (Example 1 for $R = \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ and $id : R \to R$)

Explicitly : on sets $x \longmapsto res^{-1}(m_{X,x}) \subseteq \mathcal{O}_X(X)$

on sheaves over $D_f \subseteq X$: $\mathcal{O}_X(X)_f \xrightarrow{\text{rest}} \mathcal{O}_X(D_f)$

$\mathcal{O}_X(X) \xrightarrow{\text{restrict}} \mathcal{O}_X(D_f)$ now localise at f using that f invertible

Rmk often not useful if X has few global sections (e.g. $\mathbb{P}^n$ only has constants)

Rmk canonical morph is injective if global sections separate points meaning:

$x \neq y \in X \Rightarrow \exists\ f \in \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$, $f(x) \neq f(y)$ (equivalently $\exists f : f(x) = 0, f(y) \neq 0$)

$\qquad\qquad \Updownarrow \qquad\qquad \Updownarrow$

$\qquad\quad f \in m_{X,x} \quad f \notin m_{X,y}$

Classical algebraic geom. $X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n$ affine variety $(X = \mathbb{V}(I),\ I \subseteq k[x_1, \ldots, x_n])$

so $\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X) = k[X]$, $\mathcal{O}_X(D_f) = k[X]_f$, $\mathcal{O}_X(U) = \left\{\begin{array}{c}\text{regular functions} \\ U \to k\end{array}\right\}$, $\mathcal{O}_{X,a} = k[X]_{m_a}$

↑ separates points, and $X \xrightarrow{\text{inj.}} \{\text{closed points}\} \subseteq Spec\ k[X]$

$a \longmapsto$ max ideal $m_a \subseteq k[X]$ ($\leftrightarrow$ max ideal of $\mathcal{O}_{X,a}$)

in fact get embedding $\{\text{Category of Affine Varieties}\} \hookrightarrow Sch$

Example 2 $X = \operatorname{Spec} R$, $m \subseteq R =$ local ring $\Rightarrow$ $\boxed{\left\{ \begin{matrix} f \in \operatorname{Mor}(\operatorname{Spec} R, Y) \\ \text{with } f(m) = y \end{matrix} \right\} \xleftrightarrow{1:1} \operatorname{Hom}_{\substack{\text{local} \\ \text{rings}}}(\mathcal{O}_{Y,y}, R)}$ via $f \mapsto f^{\#}_y$

Pf $\textcircled{\Rightarrow}$

$$\begin{tikzcd} \operatorname{Spec} R \arrow[r, "f"] & Y \\ m \arrow[u, phantom, "\in" rotate=-90] \arrow[r, mapsto] & y \arrow[u, phantom, "\in" rotate=-90] \end{tikzcd}$$

$R = \mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Spec} R, m} \xleftarrow{f^{\#}} \mathcal{O}_{Y,y}$ local hom of rings

(if $m \in U \subseteq \operatorname{Spec} R$ open then $U = \operatorname{Spec} R$, since $\operatorname{Spec} R \setminus U$ closed so if $\neq \emptyset$ then would find another max ideal)

$\textcircled{\Leftarrow}$ Affine case $Y = \operatorname{Spec} S$

$\varphi : \underset{\varphi^{-1}(m) = y \cdot S_y}{\overset{}{S_y}} \longrightarrow \underset{m}{R} \Rightarrow S \xrightarrow{loc} S_y \longrightarrow R \Rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} R \longrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} S = Y$

$m \longmapsto \left(\begin{matrix} \text{preimage of } \varphi^{-1} m \\ \text{via } S \to S_y \end{matrix} \right) = y$

$\| \; y \cdot S_y$

General case

$y \in U \subseteq Y$ open affine, then $\mathcal{O}_{U,y} = \mathcal{O}_{Y,y} \xrightarrow{\varphi} R$ gives $\operatorname{Spec} R \to U \subseteq Y$

uniqueness: suppose $f : \operatorname{Spec} R \to Y$, $m \mapsto y$ gives same φ

pick $y \in V \subseteq Y$ affine open $\Rightarrow f^{-1}(V)$ open $\ni m = \left(\begin{matrix} \text{unique closed} \\ \text{point of } \operatorname{Spec} R \end{matrix} \right) \Rightarrow f^{-1}(V) = \operatorname{Spec} R$

(exercise 6 in 1.1, so trick)

so $f : \operatorname{Spec} R \to V \subseteq Y$ so reduce to affine case. □

Cor 2 $x \in X \Rightarrow$ · $\exists$ canonical morph $\operatorname{Spec} \mathcal{O}_{X,x} \longrightarrow X$.

(By Example 2 for $id : \mathcal{O}_{X,x} \to \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$)

· Any $\operatorname{Spec} R \to X$ factors as $\operatorname{Spec} R \to \operatorname{Spec} \mathcal{O}_{X,x} \longrightarrow X$ some $x \in X$.

↑local ring ↑induced by a local ring hom

(Notice in proof above we factorised through $S_y \to R$, $S_y = \mathcal{O}_{Y,y}$)

· Any $f : X \to Y$ of schemes, $x \mapsto y$ get

$$\begin{tikzcd} \operatorname{Spec} \mathcal{O}_{X,x} \arrow[r] \arrow[d, "\text{induced by } f^{\#}_x"'] & X \arrow[d, "f"] \\ \operatorname{Spec} \mathcal{O}_{Y,y} \arrow[r] & Y \end{tikzcd} \qquad \begin{tikzcd} m_{X,x} \arrow[r, mapsto] \arrow[d, mapsto] & x \arrow[d, "f"] \\ m_{Y,y} \arrow[r, mapsto] & y \end{tikzcd}$$

Example Case $X = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{K}$ for field $\mathbb{K}$.

R local $\Rightarrow$ residue field $\kappa = R/m$

A local hom $R \xrightarrow{\varphi} \mathbb{K} =$ field factors $R \xrightarrow{quot} \kappa \longrightarrow \mathbb{K}$

(since $\ker \varphi = \varphi^{-1}(0) = m$) (since local hom)

Rmk for a field $\mathbb{K}$ $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{K} = \{(0)\}$

Thus: $\left\{ \begin{matrix} f \in \operatorname{Mor}(\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{K}, Y) \\ \text{with } f((0)) = y \end{matrix} \right\} \xleftrightarrow{1:1} \operatorname{Hom}(\kappa(y), \mathbb{K})$ and any $\underset{(0) \to y}{\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{K} \to Y}$ factors:

$\kappa(y) = \mathcal{O}_{Y,y}/m_{Y,y}$

$\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{K} \to \operatorname{Spec} \kappa(y) \longrightarrow Y$

UPSHOT: Morphs from local rings or fields don't give more information than already know from $\operatorname{Spec} \mathcal{O}_{X,x} \longrightarrow X$ and $\operatorname{Spec} \kappa(x) \longrightarrow X$.

3. PROPERTIES OF SCHEMES

3.0 Useful facts from commutative algebra

$1 \in S,\ S \cdot S \subseteq S$

mod = module

R ring, M R-mod, $S \subseteq R$ multiplicative set

write "$\frac{m}{s}$" some $u \in S$

$\Rightarrow$ <u>localisation</u> $S^{-1}M = M \times S \,/\,$ relation $(m,s) \sim (n,t) \Leftrightarrow u \cdot (tm - sn) = 0$

which is an $S^{-1}R$-mod and have R-mod hom $M \to S^{-1}M$, $m \to \frac{m}{1}$ localisation map.

<u>Fact</u> $S^{-1}M \cong M \otimes_R S^{-1}R$ canonically $\leftarrow$ (via $\frac{m}{s} \longmapsto m \otimes \frac{1}{s}$ and $\sum \frac{r_i m_i}{s_i} \leftarrow\!\shortmid \sum m_i \otimes \frac{r_i}{s_i}$)

<u>Exercise</u> $\alpha : M \to N$ hom (of R-mods) $\Longrightarrow \exists$ natural $S^{-1}\alpha : S^{-1}M \to S^{-1}N$

<u>Fact</u> Localisation is an exact functor.

<u>Cor</u> $S^{-1}(M/N) \cong S^{-1}M / S^{-1}N$

<u>Pf</u> apply S^{-1} to exact sequence $0 \to N \to M \to M/N \to 0$ □

<u>Fact</u> Submods of $S^{-1}M$ have form $S^{-1}N$ for submods $N \subseteq M$ (indeed take N = preimage via $M \to S^{-1}M$

<u>Fact</u> $S^{-1}M = \varinjlim M_f$ via localisation maps $M_f \to M_g$ whenever $g = fh$
$\frac{m}{f^n} \mapsto \frac{mh^n}{g^n}$ $\leftarrow$ (induced by $R_f \to R_g$ via $M \otimes_R R_f \to M \otimes_R R_g$

(e.g. proof: $\varinjlim M \otimes R_f = M \otimes \varinjlim R_f = M \otimes S^{-1}R$)

Local algebra theorem

multiplicative set $S = R \setminus p$

$\boxed{\text{same results hold if only use } \underline{\text{max ideals}}\ p.}$

① $x \in M$: $x = 0 \Longleftrightarrow x_p = 0 \in M_p \quad \forall p \in \operatorname{Spec} R$

② $M = 0 \Longleftrightarrow M_p = 0 \quad \forall p \in \operatorname{Spec} R$

③ $M \xrightarrow{\alpha} M' \xrightarrow{\beta} M''$ exact $\Longleftrightarrow M_p \xrightarrow{\alpha_p} M'_p \xrightarrow{\beta_p} M''_p$ exact $\forall p \in \operatorname{Spec} R$

④ $f : M \to N$ inj. $\Longleftrightarrow f_p : M_p \to N_p$ inj. $\forall p \in \operatorname{Spec} R$
" surj. " surj "
" iso. " iso. "

<u>Pf</u> ①$\Leftarrow$ $\operatorname{Ann}(x) = \{r \in R : rx = 0\}$ ideal $\subseteq$ max ideal m (unless $x = 0$) $1 \notin \operatorname{Ann} x$ if $x \neq 0$
$x_m = 0 \in R_m \Rightarrow \exists\, r \in R \setminus m$ s.t. $rx = 0 \subseteq R$ ↯

② by ①

③$\Leftarrow$ $H := \operatorname{Ker}\beta / \operatorname{Im}\alpha \Rightarrow H_p \cong (\operatorname{Ker}\beta)_p / (\operatorname{Im}\alpha)_p = \frac{\operatorname{ker}\beta_p}{\operatorname{Im}\beta_p} = 0$ now use ② (exact $M_p \xrightarrow{\alpha_p} M'_p \xrightarrow{\beta_p} M''_p$)

($\Rightarrow$ holds since localisation is exact)

(since $0 \to \operatorname{Ker}\beta \xrightarrow{\text{incl}} M' \xrightarrow{\beta} \operatorname{Im}\beta \to 0$ exact
$\Rightarrow 0 \to (\operatorname{Ker}\beta)_p \to M'_p \xrightarrow{\beta_p} (\operatorname{Im}\beta)_p \to 0$ exact, so $\operatorname{Ker}(\beta_p) = (\operatorname{Ker}\beta)_p$, $\operatorname{Im}(\beta_p) = (\operatorname{Im}\beta)_p$

④ by ③ $\leftarrow$ (e.g. inj means $0 \to M \xrightarrow{f} N$ exact) □

<u>Rmk</u> $\operatorname{Spec} R = \bigcup D_{f_i}$ ($1 \in \langle \text{all } f_i \rangle$) then above results hold $\Longleftrightarrow$ hold when localise at each f_i

<u>Pf</u> $x_i = 0 \in M_{f_i} = M \otimes R_{f_i} \Rightarrow$ localise further at $p \in \operatorname{Spec} R_{f_i}$: $M_{f_i} = M \otimes_R R_{f_i} \to M \otimes_R R_p = M_p$
$0 = x_i \longmapsto x_p$, so 0. □

(Note every $p \in \operatorname{Spec} R$ is in some $D_{f_i} = \operatorname{Spec} R_{f_i}$)

3.1 Noetherian

f.g. = finitely generated

Recall: ring R is Noetherian $\Leftrightarrow$ ideals of R are f.g. $\Leftrightarrow$ submods of f.g. R-mods are f.g. $\Leftrightarrow$ ascending family of ideals in R stabilise ("ascending chain condition") ACC

$\uparrow$ $I_1 \subseteq I_2 \subseteq ..$ $\Rightarrow I_N = I_{N+1} = ...$ some N

Rmk localisation and quotients preserve Noetherian property

Def scheme $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ is Noetherian if quasi-compact and locally Noetherian

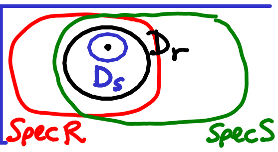
Def An affine open (for the ring R) means an open subset $U \subseteq X$ admitting an isomorphism

$$(U, \mathcal{O}_X|_U) \cong (\operatorname{Spec} R, \mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Spec} R}) \text{ for some ring } R.$$

Note: $\mathcal{O}_X(U) \cong R$

Claim The following are equivalent definitions for $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ to be locally Noetherian

1) every point has an affine open neighbourhood U with $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$ Noetherian
2) $X = \cup U_i$ for open affines U_i with $\mathcal{O}_X(U_i)$ Noetherian
3) given any open affine for a ring R, R must be Noetherian



Pf $(1) \Leftrightarrow (2)$ and $(3) \Rightarrow (1)$ since schemes are locally affine.

$(1) \& (2) \Rightarrow (3)$: consider $\operatorname{Spec} R \cong U \subseteq X$

$\forall p \in U, \exists$ affine open $p \in V = \operatorname{Spec} S$ with S Noetherian (by (1))

$\Rightarrow \exists$ basic open $p \in D_g \subseteq U$ for $\operatorname{Spec} S$, some $g \in S$

$D_g = \operatorname{Spec}(S_g)$ and S_g Noeth. (since S Noeth.)

By the USEFUL TRICK, WLOG D_g is basic also for $\operatorname{Spec} R$, say $\operatorname{Spec} R_f$.

Since $\operatorname{Spec} S_g \cong \operatorname{Spec} R_f$ get $S_g \cong R_f$ so Noetherian. Get cover for U,

so need: Algebra Lemma $\left.\begin{array}{l} R_{f_i} \text{ Noeth. } \forall i \\ \langle \text{all } f_i \rangle \ni 1 \end{array}\right\} \Rightarrow R$ Noeth.

$\leftarrow$ by "Covering Trick"

USEFUL TRICK R, S rings

$p \in \operatorname{Spec} R \cap \operatorname{Spec} S = Y \subseteq X$

$\Rightarrow \exists$ open $p \in D \subseteq Y$ which is basic for both R, S.

Pf $\exists$ basic $p \in D_r \subseteq Y$ for $R \ni r$

$\exists$ basic $p \in D_s \subseteq D_r$ for $S \ni s$

$$\begin{tikzcd} \Rightarrow s \in S = \Gamma(\operatorname{Spec} S, \mathcal{O}_X) \arrow[d, "\text{restrict}"] \\ h \in \Gamma(D_r, \mathcal{O}_X) \cong R_r \end{tikzcd}$$

$\Rightarrow h = \frac{a}{r^n}$ so $(R_r)_h = R_{ar}$

$\Rightarrow D_s = \{x \in D_r : s(x) \neq 0\}$

$\operatorname{Spec} S_s = D_s$

$= \{x \in D_r : h(x) \neq 0\}$

$= \operatorname{Spec} R_{ar} = D_{ar}$

proof $I \subseteq R$ ideal (aim: I is f.g.)

$\Rightarrow I_{f_i} := I \cdot R_{f_i} \subseteq R_{f_i}$ ideal, f.g. since R_{f_i} Noeth., say generators $g_{ij} = \frac{h_{ij}}{f_i^N}$

$\Rightarrow \frac{h_{ij}}{1} = f_i^N \cdot g_{ij} \in I$ also generate (since $\frac{1}{f_i^N} \in R_{f_i}$)

$\Rightarrow \bigoplus_{ij} R \xrightarrow[\varphi]{} I$, $e_{ij} \longmapsto h_{ij}$ satisfies φ_{f_i} surjective $\forall f_i$ so φ surj. $\square$

e_{ij} = generator of ij copy of R

φ_{f_i} = localisation at f_i

(since $\varphi_{f_i}(e_{ij}) = \frac{h_{ij}}{1}$ generate) use Sec. 2.0

Exercise give an alternative proof of algebra lemma by proving the ACC for R

(Key trick: $I = \bigcap \varphi_i^{-1}(I_{f_i})$ where $\varphi_i : R \to R_{f_i}$ is localisation.

You may need the famous Trick: $\operatorname{Spec} R = D_{f_1^N} \cup \dots \cup D_{f_n^N}$ so $\sum r_i f_i^N = 1$)

3.2 Properties that are affine-local

Above we had a property ★ of affine opens ("ring is Noetherian") satisfying

Affine-local conditions

1) $\operatorname{Spec} R \hookrightarrow X$ ★ $\Rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} R_f \hookrightarrow X$ ★ $\forall f \in R$ $\leftarrow$ so property is preserved by localisation
2) $\operatorname{Spec} R = \cup D_{f_i}$, $\operatorname{Spec} R_{f_i} \hookrightarrow X$ ★ $\Rightarrow \operatorname{Spec} R \hookrightarrow X$ ★ $\leftarrow$ can globalise from basic affines to affine

Claim $X = \bigcup \operatorname{Spec} R_i$ each has ★ $\Longrightarrow$ every open affine in X has ★ ← "if holds for a cover, it holds $\forall$ affine open"

Pf $\operatorname{Spec} R \hookrightarrow X \Longrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} R = \bigcup_{\text{finite}} D_{f_{ij}}$, $D_{f_{ij}} \subseteq \operatorname{Spec} R_i \overset{(1)}{\Longrightarrow} D_{f_{ij}}$ ★ $\overset{(2)}{\Longrightarrow} \operatorname{Spec} R$ ★ □

(use USEFUL TRICK in 3.1)

Examples of ★: "ring is reduced", "ring is Noeth.", "ring is f.g. B-algebra"

"locally of finite type over B" ↖some fixed ring B ("base")

so $\exists$ surj. hom of B-alg. $B[x_1, \dots, x_n] \to$ ring | e.g. field k: Affine vars $X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n$ loc. finite type$/k$.

3.3 Reduced schemes

$(X\ \mathcal{O}_X)$ reduced if all $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$ reduced rings (= no nilpotents $\neq 0$)

Hwk 1 reduced $\Longleftrightarrow$ stalks $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ are reduced ←(so "stalk-local property")

$\Longleftrightarrow \forall p \in X$ has an open affine neighbourhood for a reduced ring

Rmk By 3.2: $\operatorname{Spec} R$ reduced $\Longleftrightarrow R$ reduced

Lemma X reduced, $f, g \in \mathcal{O}_X(U)$ take same values $f(x) = g(x) \in k(x) = \mathcal{O}_{X,x}/m_x \Rightarrow f = g$

Pf. Take $f - g$, WLOG $g = 0$. On affine, $k(p) \cong \operatorname{Frac}(R/p)$ so $f \in \bigcap p = \text{Nilradical}(R) = \{\text{nilpotents}\} = \{0\}$. □

(Don't confuse this with general fact $\forall$ scheme: $f_x = g_x \in \mathcal{O}_{X,x}\ \forall x \in U \Rightarrow f = g \in \mathcal{O}_X(U)$)

Claim (not that strong a condition e.g. $f, g : \mathbb{C} \to \mathbb{C}$, $f(z) = z$, $g(z) = \bar{z}$ different, but $f^{-1}(0) = g^{-1}(0)$, $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{C} = \{0\}$)

X reduced, $f, g : X \to Y$, $f = g$ as topological maps, $f = g$ on open dense set $\Rightarrow f = g$.

Pf enough show $f = g$ locally by sheaf property. WLOG $Y = \operatorname{Spec} R$, $X = \operatorname{Spec} S$ (pick $\operatorname{Spec} S \subseteq f^{-1}(\operatorname{Spec} R) = g^{-1}(\operatorname{Spec} R)$)

$\varphi := f^\# - g^\# : R \to S$: to show φ vanishes it is enough to show $s = \varphi(1) \in S$ is zero ←($\varphi(r) = \varphi(r \cdot 1) = \varphi(r) \cdot \varphi(1)$)

$\{p \in \operatorname{Spec} S : s(p) = 0 \in k(p)\} = \mathbb{V}(s)$ closed & contains an open dense set, hence $s = 0$ by Lemma □

↖since $\{p : s_p = 0 \in \mathcal{O}_{X,p}\}$ contains open dense set by assumption

3.4 Irreducible schemes

Def Topological space X is irreducible if X is not a union of 2 proper closed sets:

$$X = C_1 \cup C_2 \Longrightarrow X = C_1 \text{ or } X = C_2 \quad \text{(where } C_i \text{ closed)}$$

Easy exercise If X irreducible:
- Any non-empty open $U \subseteq X$ is dense and irreducible
- Any two " " U_1, U_2 have $U_1 \cap U_2 \neq \emptyset$ (open, dense, irred)

Recall: $\operatorname{Nil}(R) = \text{nilradical}(R) = \{\text{nilpotent elements}\} = \sqrt{(0)} = \bigcap \{p \in \operatorname{Spec} R\}$ (R ring)

Hwk 2 $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ irreducible $\Longleftrightarrow$ all affine opens are irreducible

Hwk 1 $\operatorname{Spec} R$ irreducible $\Longleftrightarrow \operatorname{Nil}(R)$ prime ideal

$\Longleftrightarrow R/\operatorname{Nil}(R)$ integral domain

$\Longleftrightarrow \exists!$ generic point, namely $\operatorname{Nil}(R)$ $\Longrightarrow$

Example $\mathbb{V}(I) = \operatorname{Spec}(R/I) \subseteq \operatorname{Spec} R$ irreducible $\Longleftrightarrow \sqrt{I}$ prime ideal. Since $\mathbb{V}(I) = \mathbb{V}(\sqrt{I})$ as sets, irred. closed subsets of $\operatorname{Spec} R$ are: $\mathbb{V}(p)$ for $p \in \operatorname{Spec} R$. So: irred. components: if p minimal

↖(irred. & max w.r.t. $\subseteq$) ↖(w.r.t. $\subseteq$)

Recall $p \in X$ generic point if closure $\bar{p} = X$ (p is dense)

Claim $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ irreducible $\Rightarrow \exists!$ generic point y, and $y \in$ every affine open $\neq \emptyset$

Pf affine open $\emptyset \neq U \subseteq X \overset{\text{ex. above}}{\Longrightarrow} U$ irred. $\overset{\text{HWK 1}}{\Longrightarrow} \exists!$ generic pt $x \in U \Rightarrow \bar{x} \supseteq \bar{U} = X$ ($\bar{x}$ in X closed and $\supseteq U$)

Suppose $y \in X$ generic $\Rightarrow$ if $y \in X \setminus U$ then $\bar{y} \subseteq \overline{X \setminus U} = X \setminus U$ not dense, so $y \in U$, so $y = x$. □

Hwk 2 irreducible $\underset{\not\Longleftarrow}{\Longrightarrow}$ connected. Fact $\operatorname{Spec} R$ connected $\Longleftrightarrow$ no idempotents $\neq 0, 1$

↖Classifies connected components of $\operatorname{Spec} R$ in terms of idempotents ↖$r \in R$ with $r^2 = r$

Exercise R Noetherian $\Longrightarrow \exists!$ sequence of prime ideals $p_1, \dots, p_n$ (up to reordering): $\begin{cases} \bigcap p_i = \operatorname{Nil}(R) \\ p_i \not\supseteq \bigcap_{j \neq i} p_j \end{cases}$

(Same Pf. as in C3.4) ↖(in fact they are the minimal prime ideals of R)

$\Longrightarrow \exists!$ sequence of irred. closed subsets $C_i = \mathbb{V}(p_i)$ (up to reordering): $\operatorname{Spec} R = \bigcup C_i$, $C_i \not\subseteq \bigcup_{j \neq i} C_j$

↖(which as top. subspaces are the irreducible components) as topological spaces

Warning: $q = (x^2) \subseteq k[x] = R \Rightarrow p = \operatorname{Nil}(R) = (x)$, $C = \operatorname{Spec}(R/p) = \{0\} = \operatorname{Spec}(R/q)$ as top. spaces, not as schemes

Non-examinable (see C3.4 Notes on Lasker–Noether theorem)

To recover the scheme $\mathrm{Spec}(\overset{\leftarrow \text{Noeth.}}{R}) = \bigcup \mathbb{V}(q_i)$, $\mathbb{V}(q_i) \not\subseteq \bigcup_{j\neq i} \mathbb{V}(q_j)$ ← (so "irredundant": can't omit q_i)

need <u>primary decomposition</u> ← (like "unique factorization" but for ideals)

$\{0\} = q_1 \cap q_2 \cap \dots \cap q_n \cap \dots \cap q_m$ where q_i are <u>primary ideals</u> s.t. $q_i \not\supseteq \bigcap_{j\neq i} q_j$

$q \subseteq R$ <u>primary ideal</u> if zero divisors of R/q are nilpotent

(Equivalently: $ab \in q \Rightarrow a \in q$ or $b^N \in q$ some N ($\Leftrightarrow$ if $a,b \notin q$ then $a,b \in \sqrt{q}$)

<u>Example</u> p^N is primary if p prime ideal, e.g. $(3^4) \subseteq \mathbb{Z}$

<u>Example</u> $(18) = (2\cdot 3^2) = (2) \cap (3^2) \subseteq \mathbb{Z}$ is primary decomposition.

<u>Rmk</u> $p = \sqrt{q}$ is prime ideal ("<u>associated prime ideal</u>") and is smallest prime ideal containing q.

So: $ab \in q, a \notin q \Rightarrow b \in p$

The q_i are <u>not</u> unique, but the $p_i = \sqrt{q_i}$ are unique (up to reordering)

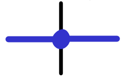
(the p_i are precisely the prime ideals arising as radicals of annihilators of elts of R)

The $\mathbb{V}(q_i)$ are called <u>primary components</u>: <u>not</u> unique as schemes, but are unique topologically. ← ($\mathbb{V}(q_i) = \mathbb{V}(p_i)$ as closed sets)

- WLOG $p_1 = \sqrt{q_1}, \dots, p_n = \sqrt{q_n}$ are as in previous exercise: the <u>minimal</u> prime ideals (so $Nil(R) = p_1 \cap \dots \cap p_n$, which is the primary decomposition for $R/Nil(R)$) give the <u>isolated components</u> $\mathbb{V}(q_i)$ (as top. subspace $= \mathbb{V}(p_i)$ irreducible comp.). These $q_1, \dots, q_n$ are unique.
- The other $q_{n+1}, \dots, q_m$ give rise to the <u>embedded components</u> $\mathbb{V}(q_j)$, $j \geq n+1$ (<u>not</u> unique).

(Note $p_j \supseteq p_i$ some i, so $\mathbb{V}(p_j) \subseteq \mathbb{V}(p_i) \subseteq \mathbb{V}(q_i)$ are closed subschemes, but $\mathbb{V}(q_j) \not\subseteq \mathbb{V}(p_i)$ as scheme)

<u>Rmk</u> Can apply above to R/I to get $\sqrt{I} = p_1 \cap \dots \cap p_n$, $I = q_1 \cap \dots \cap q_n \cap \dots \cap q_m$, etc.

<u>Example</u> $I = (y^2, xy) \subseteq k[x,y] = R$, $X = \mathrm{Spec}(k[x,y]/I) =$ 

X

// ← as top. space

$\sqrt{I} = q_1$, $\underset{\uparrow}{I} = q_1 \cap q_2$ for $q_1 = (y)$, $p_1 = (y)$ ← annihilator of $x \in R/I$ min prime, $\mathbb{V}(q_1)$ is isolated, irreducible

Think: functions vanishing on x-axis in $\mathbb{A}^2$, and " order 2 at 0.

$q_2 = (x,y)^2$, $p_2 = (x,y)$ embedded prime, $\mathbb{V}(q_2) =$ "fattened origin" is embedded

↖ not unique, e.g. could also pick (y^2, x).

↖ notice $p_2 \supseteq p_1$ so not minimal.

↖ order 2, 2 = max <u>length</u> of ideals in $\mathcal{O}_{X,p_2}$ (max length of chain of ideals $\mathcal{O}_{X,p} \supsetneq I_1 \supsetneq \dots \supsetneq I_\ell = 0$)

In example: $I_1 = (x,y) \supseteq 0 = I_2$

3.5 Integral schemes

$(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ <u>integral</u> if all $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$ ID ← (integral domain = no zero divisors $\neq 0$)

<u>Hwk 2</u> $\Longleftrightarrow$ $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$ ID $\forall$ <u>affine</u> open U

<u>Fact</u> Localisation, Direct limits $\varinjlim$ } preserve ID property

nonexaminable

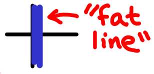
<u>fact</u> if X is locally Noeth:

X integral $\Leftrightarrow \begin{cases} \bullet \text{ connected} \\ \bullet\ X = \bigcup \mathrm{Spec} R_i \\ \quad R_i \text{ integral} \end{cases}$

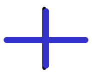
<u>Cor</u> X integral $\Rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ ID (but not $\Leftarrow$)

<u>Hwk 2</u> $\boxed{X \text{ integral} \Leftrightarrow \text{reduced and irreducible}}$

2 Key Non-Examples



$k[x,y]/(x^2)$ not reduced



$k[x,y]/(xy) \cong k[x] \oplus k[y]$ reducible: union of two axes

$\mathrm{Spec}\, R$ integral $\Leftrightarrow$ R integral domain ← <u>Example</u> All irreducible affine varieties $X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n$ ($\mathrm{Spec}\, k[X]$)

<u>**Claim**</u> $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ integral $\Longrightarrow$ restrictions $\mathcal{O}_X(U) \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_X(V)$ are injective (for $V \neq \emptyset$)

$\Longrightarrow$ • all sections can be compared in $\mathcal{O}_{X,y}$ ← <u>y = generic point</u>

• $K(y) \cong \mathcal{O}_{X,y} \cong \mathrm{Frac}\, \mathcal{O}_X(U)$ via restriction (any $U \neq \emptyset$) ← called <u>function field</u> $K(X)$

<u>Pf</u> $\mathcal{O}_X(U) \to \mathcal{O}_X(V) \to \mathcal{O}_{X,y}$ so enough show $s_y = 0 \Rightarrow s = 0$.

If show $s=0$ on every open affine $\subseteq U$ then $s_x = 0$ all $x \in U$ so $s = 0 \in \mathcal{O}_X(U)$.

$\Longrightarrow$ WLOG $U = \mathrm{Spec}\, R$, $y = Nil(R) = \{0\}$ (since R is ID), so $\mathcal{O}_X(U) \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{X,y}$ becomes

$R \hookrightarrow R_{(0)} = \mathrm{Frac}\, R$, $r \longmapsto \frac{r}{1}$ inj. since R is ID. Thus $s_y = 0 \Rightarrow s = 0$ □

<u>Classical Alg. Geometry</u> $X \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n$ irred. affine var (so $\mathrm{Spec}\, k[X]$) $\Rightarrow$

$$\begin{tikzcd} \mathcal{O}_X(X) \arrow[r] \arrow[d, equal] & \mathcal{O}_X(D_f) \arrow[r] \arrow[d, equal] & \mathcal{O}_{X,p} \arrow[d, equal] & k(X) \arrow[d, equal] \\ k[X] \arrow[r, phantom, "\subseteq"] & k[X]_f \arrow[r, phantom, "\subseteq"] & k[X]_p \arrow[r, phantom, "\subseteq"] & \mathrm{Frac}\, k[X] \end{tikzcd}$$

3.6 Properties of morphisms

←all properties we list are preserved when compose such morphs

A morph of schemes $f: X \longrightarrow Y$ is: (will suppress $f^\#, \mathcal{O}_X, \mathcal{O}_Y$ from notation)

① **affine**: equivalent conditions:
- f^{-1}(affine open) is $\boxed{\text{affine}}$
- $\exists$ affine open cover V_i of Y, $f^{-1}(V_i)$ $\boxed{\text{affine}}$
- $\forall$ affine open cover V_i of Y, $f^{-1}(V_i)$ $\boxed{\text{affine}}$

② **quasi-compact**: replace $\boxed{\text{affine}}$ by $\boxed{\text{quasi-compact}}$

③ **locally of finite type**: • $\forall$ affine opens $U \subseteq X$, $V \subseteq Y$ with $f(U) \subseteq V$,

$$f^\#: \mathcal{O}_Y(V) \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_X(U) \text{ finite type}$$

(meaning: $\mathcal{O}_Y(V) \xrightarrow{f_V^\#} \mathcal{O}_X(f^{-1}V) \xrightarrow{\text{rest}} \mathcal{O}_X(U)$)

(Rings: $A \to B$ finite type means B f.g. as A-alg., i.e. $\exists$ surj $A[x_1 \to x_n] \longrightarrow B$ of A-algs)

$\Updownarrow$

• $\exists$ open affine covers $Y = \bigcup V_i$, $f^{-1}(V_i) = \bigcup U_{ij}$

$$f^\#: \mathcal{O}_Y(V_i) \to \mathcal{O}_X(U_{ij}) \text{ finite type}$$

④ **finite type** : ② + ③ : quasi-compact & locally finite type

⑤ **closed immersion**: iso onto a closed subscheme.

Idea: functions on X are restrictions of functions of Y

Explicitly: $f: X \xrightarrow{\text{homeo}} f(X) \overset{\text{closed}}{\subseteq} Y$

$f^\#: \mathcal{O}_Y \longrightarrow f_* \mathcal{O}_X$ surjective (so ideal sheaf $\mathcal{J} = \ker f^\#$) ← automatically quasi-coherent.

$\Updownarrow$

• $\forall$ aff. open $U = \operatorname{Spec} R \subseteq Y$ $\exists$ ideal $I \subseteq R$ s.t. $f^{-1}(U) \cong \operatorname{Spec}(R/I)$

$$\begin{tikzcd} f^{-1}(U) \arrow[r, phantom, "\cong"] \arrow[d, "f"'] & \operatorname{Spec}(R/I) \arrow[d] \\ U \arrow[r, "\cong"] & \operatorname{Spec} R \end{tikzcd}$$

$\Updownarrow$

• $\exists$ aff. cover $Y = \bigcup \operatorname{Spec} R_i$, ideals $I_i \subseteq R_i$, $f^{-1}(\operatorname{Spec} R_i) = \operatorname{Spec}(R_i / I_i)$

RmK Can specify an ideal $I \subseteq R$ by a surjective ring hom $R \twoheadrightarrow S$ (get $I = \ker$) Conversely given I consider $S = R/I$

Example $X = Y_{red} \subseteq Y$ closed subscheme: $X = Y$ as topological space and sheaf of ideals $\mathcal{J}(U) = \{s \in \mathcal{O}_Y(U) : s(p) = 0 \ \forall p \in U\}$ (so $\mathcal{O}_X = \mathcal{O}_Y / \mathcal{J}$)

(reduction of Y: it's reduced)

Note locally: on $U = \operatorname{Spec} R$, $\mathcal{J}(U) = \{s \in R : s \in \bigcap p = \operatorname{Nil}(R) = \{\text{nilpotents}\}\}$, so locally $\mathcal{J}$ agrees with $\operatorname{Nil}(\mathcal{O}_Y)$, indeed $\mathcal{J}$ is the sheafification of $\operatorname{Nil}(\mathcal{O}_Y)$ ← need not be sheaf, e.g. $Y = \bigsqcup_n Y_n$, $Y_n = \operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{Z}/2^n)$
$2 \in \mathcal{O}_Y(Y)$, $2 \notin \operatorname{Nil}(\mathcal{O}_Y(Y))$ but $2 \in \operatorname{Nil}(\mathcal{O}_Y(Y_n))$, $2 \in \mathcal{J}(X)$

⑥ **open immersion**: iso onto an open subscheme ← $U \overset{\text{open}}{\subseteq} Y$, $\mathcal{O}_U = \mathcal{O}_Y|_U$

Explicitly: $f: X \xrightarrow{\text{homeo}} f(X) \overset{\text{open}}{\subseteq} Y$ (idea: functions on X are the same as " " Y locally)

$f^\#: \mathcal{O}_Y \longrightarrow f_* \mathcal{O}_X$ iso ($\Leftrightarrow$ iso on stalks $f_x^\#: \mathcal{O}_{Y,fx} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$)

⑦ **flat**: all $\mathcal{O}_{Y,fx} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ are flat ring homs

Not intuitively clear, but ensures that fibers of f vary in a controlled way:
Many invariants of fibers like dimension, do not change unless you "expected" it!
It is weaker than saying the fibers are locally iso e.g. it allows two points to collide as vary fiber.

Algebra: R-mod M is flat if $M \otimes_R \cdot$ is exact functor on R-mods

$\varphi: R \to S$ flat ring hom means S flat R-mod (using $r \cdot s = \varphi(r)s$)

Basic facts

1) $M \otimes_R \cdot$ always right exact, so M flat R-mod $\Leftrightarrow$ $N_1 \hookrightarrow N_2$ implies $M \otimes_R N_1 \hookrightarrow M \otimes_R N_2$ ← injective (hom of R-mods)

Fact Enough to check $M \otimes_R I \hookrightarrow M \otimes_R R$ $\forall$ f.g. ideal $I \subseteq R$.

2) M free $\Rightarrow$ M flat (Pf. $M \cong \bigoplus_{i \in I} R \Rightarrow M \otimes N \cong \bigoplus_{i \in I} N$. $\square$)

3) R <u>local</u>, M <u>finite</u> R-mod (so $M=\sum_{\text{finite}} Rm_i$) : M flat $\Longleftrightarrow$ M free $\swarrow$ $\mathcal{O}_{Y,f(x)}$ local but $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ is rarely finite over it

4) $A \to B$ flat, $B \to C$ flat $\Longrightarrow$ $A \to C$ flat

<u>Pf</u> $N_1 \hookrightarrow N_2$ A-mods $\Rightarrow B\otimes_A N_1 \hookrightarrow B\otimes_A N_2$ B-mods $\Rightarrow \underbrace{C\otimes_B B}_{=C}\otimes_A N_1 \hookrightarrow \underbrace{C\otimes_B B}_{=C}\otimes_A N_2$ □

5) $A\to B$ flat $\Rightarrow A_p \to B_p = B\otimes_A A_p$ flat $\forall p\in \operatorname{Spec} A$

<u>Pf</u> $N_1 \hookrightarrow N_2$ A_p-mods $\Rightarrow N_1\hookrightarrow N_2$ A-mods (via $A\to A_p$) $\Rightarrow B\otimes_A N_1 \hookrightarrow B\otimes_A N_2$ □

$B\otimes_A A_p \otimes_{A_p} N_1 = B_p \otimes_{A_p} N_1$

6) Ring hom $\varphi: A\to B$, multiplicative sets $S\subseteq A$, $T\subseteq B$ with $\varphi(S)\subseteq T$, then

$\psi: S^{-1}B = S^{-1}A\otimes_A B \longrightarrow T^{-1}B$, $\frac{a}{s}\otimes b \longmapsto \frac{\varphi(a)b}{\varphi(s)}$ factorizes as $S^{-1}B \xrightarrow{\cong} (\varphi(S))^{-1}B \xrightarrow{\text{localisation}} T^{-1}B$

$\frac{a}{s}\otimes b \longmapsto \frac{\varphi(a)b}{\varphi(s)} \longrightarrow \frac{\varphi(a)b}{\varphi(s)}$

Since isos of rings and localisation are exact functors, get ψ flat.

Example: $p\subseteq B$ prime ideal, $q=\varphi^{-1}p \subseteq A$ prime ideal, $S=A\setminus q$, $T=B\setminus p \Rightarrow B_q = B\otimes_A A_q \to B_p$ flat

<u>Theorem</u> $\boxed{\varphi: A\to B \text{ flat ring hom} \Longleftrightarrow \varphi^\#: \operatorname{Spec} B \to \operatorname{Spec} A \text{ flat}}$

<u>Pf</u> (⇒) $A\to B$ flat $\Rightarrow A_q \to B_q$ flat for $q \overset{=\varphi^\# p}{=} \varphi^{-1}p$ by (5), $B_q\to B_p$ flat by (6) $\overset{(3)}{\Longrightarrow} A_q \to B_p$ flat.

(⇐) Recall $\operatorname{Ker}(B\otimes_A N_1 \xrightarrow{\psi} B\otimes_A N_2) \neq 0 \Longleftrightarrow \ker \psi_p \neq 0$ $\forall p\in\operatorname{Spec} B$

$\operatorname{Ker}(N_1\to N_2)=0 \Rightarrow \operatorname{Ker}(A_q\otimes_A N_1 \to A_q\otimes_A N_2)=0 \underset{\text{flatness}}{\Longrightarrow} \operatorname{Ker}\overbrace{(\underbrace{B_p\otimes_{A_q} A_q\otimes_A N_1}_{=B_p\otimes_A N_1} \to B_p\otimes_{A_q} A_q \otimes_A N_2)}^{=\psi_p}=0$ □

<u>Motivation</u> (see Homework 2 ex. 6)

Flatness $\Longrightarrow$ 1-parameter families of schemes have "limits".

<u>Fact</u>

$B = \operatorname{Spec} k[t]$

$B^* = B\setminus 0 = \operatorname{Spec} k[t,t^{-1}]$

$$\begin{tikzcd} X \arrow[r, phantom, "\subseteq"] \arrow[dr, dotted, "\pi"'] & \mathbb{A}^n_B \arrow[d] \\ & B \end{tikzcd}$$

closed subscheme

(also $k[[t]]$, $k[t]_{(t)}$ work)

will define later, here $\mathbb{A}^n_B = \operatorname{Spec} k[t,x_1,\dots,x_n]$

π flat over 0 $\Longleftrightarrow$ fiber X_0 is <u>"limit"</u> $\lim_{b\to 0} X_b$

defined rigorously later in 5.1, for now $X_b = \pi^{-1}(b) = \operatorname{Spec} k(b)\times_B X$ $= \operatorname{Spec}(k(b)\otimes_{k[t]} R)$ if $X=\operatorname{Spec} R$

($\lim_{b\to 0} X_b$ means: fiber over 0 of closure of $X^* = \pi^{-1}(B^*)$ (see 5.1: $B^*\times_B X$)

so $\Longleftrightarrow \overline{X^*} = X$

<u>Fact</u> Another nice properties of flat morphs $f: X\to B$, for B, X locally Noeth.:

$$\dim_x f^{-1}(b) = \dim_x X - \dim_b B \qquad \text{where } b=f(x)$$

so dimensions of fibers don't "jump" unexpectedly.

($\dim_x X$ = max length d of chain of irreducible closed Z_i: $\{x\}\subseteq Z_0 \subsetneq Z_1 \subsetneq Z_2 \subsetneq \dots \subsetneq Z_d \subseteq U$ minimizing over open $x\in U\subseteq X$

example: $\mathbb{A}^2$ has dim=2

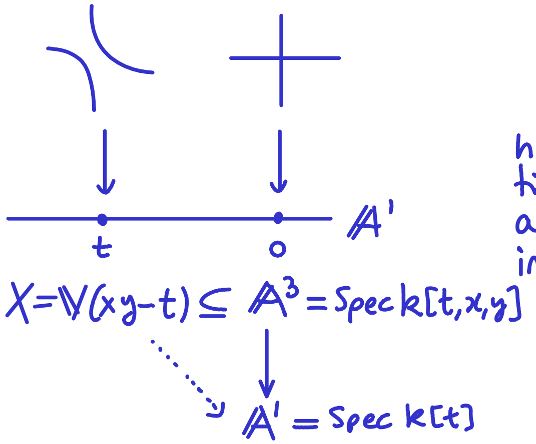
$\{p\} \subseteq$ line $\subseteq$ plane

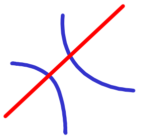
$\;\;\|\qquad\;\;\|\qquad\;\;\|$

$Z_0 \subseteq Z_1 \subseteq Z_2$

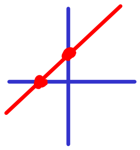
<u>Geometrical motivation</u> (very loosely)

$X_t = \mathbb{V}(xy-t) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^2$ $\quad X_0 = \mathbb{V}(xy)$





how many times does a line in $\mathbb{A}^2$ intersect fiber?



if have a family for which intersection number is constant, it may be easy to calculate for a degenerate fiber

in such theorems you will almost always see the flatness assumption

Remarks about calculating closures of sets in $X = \operatorname{Spec} R$

1) $p \in \operatorname{Spec} R \implies \boxed{\overline{p} = V(p)}$

Pf $p \in V(p) \Rightarrow \overline{p} \subseteq V(p)$ (since $V(p)$ closed)

Converse: $p \in \overline{p} \overset{\text{say}}{=} V(I) \implies I \subseteq p$
$q \in V(p) \implies p \subseteq q$ $\Big\} \Rightarrow I \subseteq p \subseteq q \implies q \in V(I)$ □

Example $X^* = V_*(p_1 \cdot p_2 \cdots\cdots p_k) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n_{B^*}$, $p_j \subseteq R[x_1, \dots, x_n, t, t^{-1}]$ prime ideals

$B^* = \operatorname{Spec} R[t,t^{-1}]$

$= V_*(p_1) \cup \dots \cup V_*(p_k)$ where $V_*(\cdot)$ is $V(\cdot)$ calculated in $\mathbb{A}^n_{B^*}$

$\Rightarrow \overline{X^*} = V(p_1) \cup \dots \cup V(p_k) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n_B$
$= V(p_1 \cdot p_2 \cdots p_k)$

since $p_i \in X^* \subseteq \overline{X^*}$
and $p_i \in \overline{V_*(p_i)} \subseteq V(p_i) = \overline{p_i}$

Recall topology:
X topological space
$Y \subseteq X$ top. subspace
$\overline{Y} = \bigcap_{\substack{C \text{ closed} \\ Y \subseteq C}} C$
so any closed $C \supseteq Y$ satisfies $\overline{Y} \subseteq C$. Also:

$\overline{Y_1 \cup \dots \cup Y_n} = \overline{Y_1} \cup \dots \cup \overline{Y_n}$

Pf $Y_i \subseteq Y_1 \cup \dots \cup Y_n$
$\Rightarrow \overline{Y_i} \subseteq \overline{Y_1 \cup \dots \cup Y_n}$
converse:
$Y_1 \cup \dots \cup Y_n \subseteq \underbrace{\overline{Y_1} \cup \dots \cup \overline{Y_n}}_{\text{closed}}$
$\Rightarrow \overline{Y_1 \cup \dots \cup Y_n} \subseteq \overline{Y_1} \cup \dots \cup \overline{Y_n}$.

2) **For $\varphi : R \longrightarrow S$ ring hom, $\alpha : \operatorname{Spec} S \longrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} R$, $\alpha(p) = \varphi^{-1}p$:**

Given $C = V(\underset{\nwarrow\text{radical}}{J}) \subseteq \operatorname{Spec} S$, $\boxed{\overline{\alpha(C)} = V(\varphi^{-1}J)}$

Pf $J = \sqrt{J} = \bigcap_{\underbrace{J \subseteq p,\ p \in \operatorname{Spec} S}_{\text{so } p \in C}} p \implies \varphi^{-1}J = \bigcap_{I \subseteq p} \varphi^{-1}p$

$\alpha(p) = \varphi^{-1}p \in V(\varphi^{-1}J)$ $\nwarrow \varphi^{-1}J \subseteq \varphi^{-1}p$

$\alpha C \subseteq V(\varphi^{-1}J)$

since $\alpha(C) \subseteq \overline{\alpha(C)} \overset{\text{say}}{=} V(I)$, $I \subseteq \varphi^{-1}p$
$\varphi^{-1}(p) \in$ $\nwarrow \forall p \in \operatorname{Spec} S$, $J \subseteq p$
$\Rightarrow I \subseteq \varphi^{-1}J$
$V(I) \supseteq V(\varphi^{-1}J)$. □
$\parallel \qquad \cup|$
$\overline{\alpha C} \qquad \alpha C$

Example $S = R_f$ localisation, $f \in R$, if $\varphi : R \hookrightarrow R_f$ injection then $\varphi^{-1}J = R \cap J$ in (iii)

e.g. $X^* = V(J) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n_{B^*}$ for $B = \operatorname{Spec} R[t]$, $B^* = \operatorname{Spec} R[t,t^{-1}]$
so $\mathbb{A}^n_B = \operatorname{Spec} R[x_1, \dots, x_n, t]$, $\mathbb{A}^n_{B^*} = R[x_1, \dots, x_n, t, t^{-1}]$

$\Rightarrow \boxed{\overline{X^*} = V(R[x_1, \dots, x_n, t] \cap J) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n_B}$ is the closure

RmK Also know inverse images of closed sets: $\boxed{\alpha^{-1}(V(I)) = V(\langle \varphi I \rangle)}$

Pf $I = \langle f_i \rangle$, $\operatorname{Spec} R \setminus V(I) = \bigcup D_{f_i}$,

$\bigcup D_{\varphi f_i} \overset{\uparrow \text{by (1)}}{=} \alpha^{-1}(\bigcup D_{f_i}) = \alpha^{-1}(\operatorname{Spec} R \setminus V(I)) = \operatorname{Spec} S \setminus \alpha^{-1}V(I)$

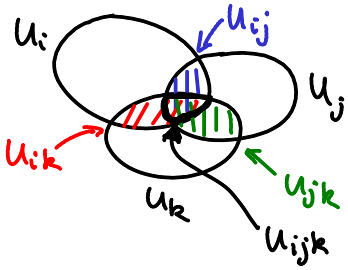
$\implies \alpha^{-1}V(I) = \operatorname{Spec} S \setminus \bigcup D_{\varphi f_i} = V(\langle \varphi f_i \rangle)$ □

4. GLUING THEOREMS

4.1 Gluing sheaves

$X = \bigcup U_i$ open cover, abbreviate $U_{ij} = U_i \cap U_j$, $U_{ijk} = U_i \cap U_j \cap U_k$

F_i sheaf on U_i



$\varphi_{ij} : F_i|_{U_{ij}} \xrightarrow{\sim} F_j|_{U_{ji}}$

Compatibility conditions
1) $\varphi_{ii} = id$
2) $\varphi_{ji} = \varphi_{ij}^{-1}$
3) $\varphi_{ik}|_{U_{ijk}} = \varphi_{jk} \circ \varphi_{ij}|_{U_{ijk}}$

Example F sheaf on X, $F_i := F|_{U_i}$ (so $F_i(V) = F|_{U_i}(V) = F(U_i \cap V)$, $\forall$ open $V \subseteq U_i$)

φ_{ij} = isos induced by double restrictions (iso of functors $\cdot|_{U_i}|_{U_{ij}} \cong \cdot|_{U_j}|_{U_{ij}}$)

Theorem $\exists$, up to unique iso, a sheaf F on X with isos

$$\psi_i : F|_{U_i} \xrightarrow{\sim} F_i$$

s.t. $\psi_j^{-1} \circ \varphi_{ij} \circ \psi_i|_{U_{ij}}$ is the natural iso $F|_{U_i}|_{U_{ij}} \cong F|_{U_j}|_{U_{ji}}$ ←

$$\begin{tikzcd} F|_{U_i}|_{U_{ij}} \arrow[r, "\psi_i"] \arrow[d, "\cong"'] & F_i|_{U_{ij}} \arrow[d, "\varphi_{ij}"] \\ F|_{U_j}|_{U_{ji}} \arrow[r, "\psi_j"] & F_j|_{U_{ji}} \end{tikzcd}$$

Pf Let $E = \bigsqcup_i \bigsqcup_{x \in U_i} (F_i)_x \Big/$ equivalence relation $(F_i)_x \xrightarrow[\varphi_{ij}]{\cong} (F_j)_x$ for $x \in U_{ij}$

(using conditions)

$F(U) = \{ s : U \to E : s$ is locally a section of some $F_i \}$. □

($\forall x \in U, \exists i, \exists$ open $x \in V_i \subseteq U_i$, $\exists t \in F_i(V_i)$, $s(y) = t_y$ $\forall y \in V_i$)

Theorem Given sheaves F, G constructed as above from local data F_i, φ_{ij} on U_i; G_i, ψ_{ij}

a morph $f : F \to G$ can be uniquely defined from data:

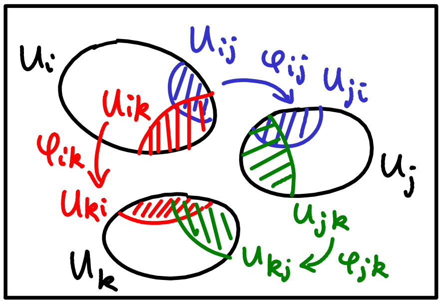
- morphs $f_i : F_i \longrightarrow G_i$
- compatibility condition: $\psi_{ij} \circ f_i|_{U_{ij}} = f_j|_{U_{ij}} \circ \varphi_{ij}$ ←

so:

$$\begin{tikzcd} F_i|_{U_{ij}} \arrow[r, "\varphi_{ij}"] \arrow[d, "f_i"'] & F_j|_{U_{ji}} \arrow[d, "f_j"] \\ G_i|_{U_{ij}} \arrow[r, "\psi_{ij}"] & G_j|_{U_{ji}} \end{tikzcd}$$

s.t. via identifications $F|_{U_i} \simeq F_i$, $G|_{U_i} \simeq G_i$ recover $f|_{U_i} = f_i$

4.2 Gluing schemes



U_i schemes, $U_{ij} \subseteq U_i$ open subschemes $(U_{ii} = U_i)$

$\varphi_{ij} : U_{ij} \xrightarrow{\cong} U_{ji}$ isos ←(think "go from U_i to U_j")

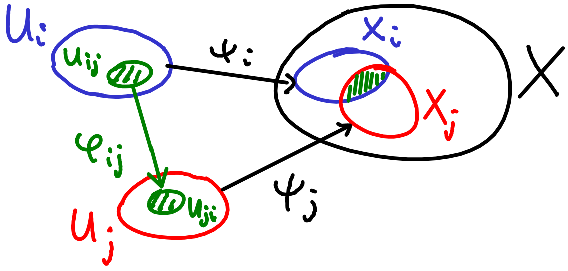
gluing conditions
1) $\varphi_{ii} = id$
2) $\varphi_{ij}(U_{ij} \cap U_{ik}) \subseteq U_{ji} \cap U_{jk}$
3) $\varphi_{ik} = \varphi_{jk} \circ \varphi_{ij}$ when restricted as maps $U_{ij} \cap U_{ik} \to U_k$

(case $k = i$
$\varphi_{ji}^{-1} = \varphi_{ij}$)

Example if $U_i \subseteq X$ open subschemes, can take $U_{ij} = U_i \cap U_j \subseteq X$ with $\varphi_{ij} = \mathrm{id}$

Claim (exercise) $\exists$ unique (up to iso) scheme X with open cover $X = \bigcup X_i$

- isos of schemes $U_i \underset{\psi_i}{\xrightarrow{\cong}} X_i$
- $$\begin{tikzcd} U_{ij} \arrow[r, "\psi_i", "\cong"'] \arrow[d, "\varphi_{ij}"', "\cong"] & X_i \cap X_j \arrow[d, "id"] \\ U_{ji} \arrow[r, "\cong", "\psi_j"'] & X_i \cap X_j \end{tikzcd}$$



Gluing Lemma Suppose we built X as above

$\Rightarrow f: X \to Y$ morph can be uniquely defined from morphs $f_i : X_i \longrightarrow Y$ s.t.

compatibility condition:
$$\begin{tikzcd} X_i \cap X_j \arrow[r] \arrow[d, "id"] & X_i \arrow[dr, "f_i"] & \\ X_j \cap X_i \arrow[r] & X_j \arrow[r, "f_j"'] & Y \end{tikzcd} \qquad ⊛$$

Pf Continuous map: $f: X \to Y$ defined by $f|_{X_i} = f_i$ (compatibly)

on sheaves need $f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_X$ $\leftarrow$ (recall get $\mathcal{O}_Y \to f_* \mathcal{O}_X$ by adjunction)

$(f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y)|_{X_i} = f|_{X_i}^{-1} \mathcal{O}_Y = f_i^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y$ $\leftarrow$ ($X_i \xrightarrow{\psi_i} X$ inclusion, then $\psi_i^{-1} f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y = (f \circ \psi_i)^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y$

$f_i^{\#} \in \mathrm{Mor}(\mathcal{O}_Y, (f_i)_* \mathcal{O}_{X_i}) \cong \mathrm{Mor}(f_i^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y, \mathcal{O}_{X_i})$ and $\mathcal{O}_{X_i} = \mathcal{O}_X|_{X_i}$ since open subsc.

Finally we can glue the $f_i^{\#} : f_i^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y \to \mathcal{O}_X|_{X_i}$ by ⊛ to get $f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_X$. □

Consequence (X, Y schemes) $h_Y|_{Top(X)^{op}} : Top(X)^{op} \longrightarrow Sets$ is a sheaf of sets.
$$U \longmapsto h_Y(U) = \mathrm{Mor}(U, Y)$$

4.3 Affine space by gluing (see Homework for projective space)

Affine n-space over Spec R : $\mathbb{A}^n_R = \mathrm{Spec}\, R[x_1, \ldots, x_n]$ $(=: \mathbb{A}^n_{\mathrm{Spec} R})$

Rmk $R \to S$ ring hom $\Rightarrow$ hom on polys $\Rightarrow$ $\mathbb{A}^n_S \longrightarrow \mathbb{A}^n_R$

Example $R \to R_f \Rightarrow \mathbb{A}^n_{R_f} \longrightarrow \mathbb{A}^n_R$ is the basic open set of $\mathbb{A}^n_R$ for $f \in R \subseteq R[x_1, \ldots, x_n]$

If $U \subseteq \mathrm{Spec}\, R$ open $\Rightarrow U = \underset{(\text{some } f_i \in R)}{\bigcup D_{f_i}} \Rightarrow \mathbb{A}^n_U = \bigcup \mathbb{A}^n_{R_{f_i}} \underset{\text{open subsc.}}{\subseteq} \mathbb{A}^n_R$ $\leftarrow$ (glued along $\mathrm{Spec}\, R_{f_i f_j} = D_{f_i} \cap D_{f_j}$

X scheme, **affine n-space over X**: $\mathbb{A}^n_X = \bigcup \mathbb{A}^n_{X_i}$ where $X = \bigcup X_i$ affine open cover

$\nwarrow$ glued along $\mathbb{A}^n_{\underbrace{X_i \cap X_j}}$ $\leftarrow$ open in affine X_i

(notice $\mathbb{A}^n_{X_i} = \bigcup_j \mathbb{A}^n_{X_i \cap X_j}$, then identify these copies)

Claim $\mathbb{A}^n = \mathrm{Spec}\, \mathbb{Z}[x_1, \ldots, x_n]$ represents functor $F: Sch^{op} \to Sets$, $X \mapsto \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Morphs } \mathcal{O}_X^{\oplus n} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_X \text{ s.t. } \forall U, \\ \mathcal{O}_X(U)^{\oplus n} \to \mathcal{O}_X(U) \text{ is hom of } \mathcal{O}_X(U)\text{-mod} \end{array} \right\}$

Pf $F|_{Top(X)^{op}}$ is a sheaf of sets (easy to check: can glue morphs since $\mathcal{O}_X$ sheaf)

$h_{\mathbb{A}^n}|_{Top(X)^{op}}$ " by consequence above. Thus if the two functors agree (natural iso) on affines then by sheaf property they agree everywhere. For affine $X = \mathrm{Spec}\, R$ just need compare global sections

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} F(\mathrm{Spec}\, R) = \mathrm{Hom}_R(R^n, R) \\ h_{\mathbb{A}^n}(\mathrm{Spec} R) = \mathrm{Mor}(\mathrm{Spec} R, \mathbb{A}^n) \cong \mathrm{Hom}(\mathbb{Z}[x_1, \ldots, x_n], R) \end{array} \right\} \begin{array}{l} \text{in both cases just} \\ \text{need specify} \\ \text{where generators go} \end{array} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} e_i = (0, \ldots, 1, 0, \ldots, 0) \mapsto r_i \\ x_i \longmapsto r_i \end{array} \right.$$

□

5. PRODUCTS

5.0 Products in category theory

Category theory: $\mathcal{C}$ cat., $C_i \in \mathcal{C}$

product $C_1 \times \cdots \times C_n$ (if exists) is an object with morphs π_i to C_i, s.t.

$$\begin{tikzcd}
\forall Z \arrow[d, dotted, "\exists!"'] \arrow[drr, "\forall p_i"] & & \\
C_1 \times \cdots \times C_n \arrow[rr, "\pi_i"] & & C_i
\end{tikzcd}$$

coproduct $C_1 \sqcup \cdots \sqcup C_n$:

$$\begin{tikzcd}
\forall Z & & \\
C_1 \sqcup \cdots \sqcup C_n \arrow[u, dotted, "\exists!"] & & C_i \arrow[ull, "\forall p_i"'] \arrow[ll, "\pi_i"']
\end{tikzcd}$$

← Yoneda/functor of points interpretation: ↙ product of sets

$F : \mathcal{C}^{op} \longrightarrow \text{Sets}$, $F(Z) = \prod \text{Mor}_{\mathcal{C}^{op}}(C_i, Z) = \prod h_{C_i}(Z)$

Is it representable? if so, call the object $\prod C_i$, $h_{\prod C_i} \cong F = \prod h_{C_i}$

Explicitly: $(p_i) \in \prod h_{C_i}(Z)$ gives unique $\in h_{\prod C_i}(Z) = \text{Mor}(Z, \prod C_i)$

Why $\exists$ maps π_j? $\exists$ projections of sets $h_{\prod C_i}(Z) \cong \prod h_{C_i}(Z) \to h_{C_j}(Z)$

but $\text{Mor}(h_{\prod C_i}, h_{C_j}) \cong \text{Mor}(\prod C_i, C_j) \ni \pi_j$.

Examples Sets / Top. spaces: $\times$ = product, π_i = projections, $\sqcup$ = disjoint union, π_i are inclusions

Vectorspaces/abeliangps/modules: ″ , $\sqcup$ = direct sum, π_i are inclusions.

Rings: ″ , $\sqcup$ = <u>tensor product</u>, $\pi_i(r) = 1 \otimes .. \otimes r \otimes .. \otimes 1$

Fix $B \in \mathcal{C}$ ("base")

Category of B-objects: $\mathcal{C}/B$

obj: morphs $C \to B$ in $\mathcal{C}$, **morphs**:

$$\begin{tikzcd}
C \arrow[rr] \arrow[dr] & & D \arrow[dl] \\
& B &
\end{tikzcd}$$

IMPORTANT EXAMPLES:

All schemes X have canonical $X \longrightarrow \text{Spec}\,\mathbb{Z}$ by gluing canonical maps on affines: $\text{Spec}\,R \longrightarrow \text{Spec}\,\mathbb{Z}$ from $\mathbb{Z} \longrightarrow R$, $1 \mapsto 1$

Schemes over field k means have $X \longrightarrow \text{Spec}\,k$, same as saying all $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$ are k-algebras and restrictions are k-alg. homs

fiber product $C \times_B D$ is the product in $\mathcal{C}/B$ of $C \xrightarrow{f} B$, $D \xrightarrow{g} B$ (if exists)

(or pullback, or Cartesian square)

Similarly get $C_1 \times_B \cdots \times_B C_n$

so:

$$\begin{tikzcd}
\forall Z \arrow[dr, dotted, "\exists!"] \arrow[drr, bend left, "\forall p_D"] \arrow[ddr, bend right, "\forall p_C"'] & & \\
& C \times_B D \arrow[r, "\pi_D"] \arrow[d, "\pi_C"'] & D \arrow[d, "g"] \\
& C \arrow[r, "f"] & B
\end{tikzcd}$$

Functor of points interpretation:

$\text{Hom}(Z, C \times_B D) \cong \text{Hom}(Z, C) \times_{\text{Hom}(Z,B)} \text{Hom}(Z, D)$

So we are asking whether $h_C \times_{h_B} h_D$ is representable

Example for Sets or Top. spaces: $C \times_B D = \{ (c,d) \in C \times D : f(c) = g(d) \in B \}$

for example if f, g are inclusions of subsets (subspaces) then $C \times_B D = C \cap D$

Pushout The opposite diagram (reverse arrows)

Example: for Rings the pushout of $B \to C$, $B \to D$ is the tensor product $C \otimes_B D$

Example: $B \xrightarrow{f} C$, $B \xrightarrow{g} D$ inclusions of open subschemes, then pushout $C \sqcup_B D$ is the gluing! (Sec. 4.2)

Exercise: (co)product, fiber product, pushout are unique up to unique iso if they exist.

(Hint: compose unique maps between them (s.t. diagram commutes) then composites = id by uniqueness of self-map)

<u>Examples of fiber products</u> in cat. of Sets or TopSpaces: $C \times_B D = \{ (c,d) : f(c) = g(d) \} \subseteq C \times D$

$B = \text{point} \implies C \times_B D = C \times D$

$C \xrightarrow{\subseteq} B,\ D \xrightarrow{\subseteq} B \implies C \times_B D \cong C \cap D$

$D \xrightarrow{\subseteq} B \implies C \times_B D \cong f^{-1}(D) \subseteq C$ for example $D = \text{point} = b \in B$ get <u>fiber</u> $f^{-1}(b)$

$C = D \implies C \times_B D = \{ (x,y) : f(x) = g(y) \} \subseteq C \times D$ ("equaliser")

5.1 Fiber products exist in Schemes/B

Rmk $B = \operatorname{Spec}\mathbb{Z}$ gives $X \times_B Y = X \times Y$

Fix scheme B, consider category Schemes$/B$

Theorem fiber products $X_1 \times_B \cdots \times_B X_n$ exist

Inductively suffices to do case $n=2$. First need some algebraic preliminaries

---

An A-algebra (A ring) R is a ring R together with a ring hom $A \xrightarrow[\psi]{} R$

($\Rightarrow$ R is A-mod via $a \cdot r = \psi(a) r$)

R, S A-algebras $\Rightarrow$ $(R \otimes_A S) = \dfrac{\text{free } R\text{-alg. on } R \times S}{\text{relations}}$ ← (so general element is $\sum r_i \otimes s_i$, so "generators" are $r \otimes s$)

relations :
- $\otimes$ is bilinear
- $a \cdot (r \otimes s) = (\psi_R(a) \cdot r) \otimes s = r \otimes (\psi_S(a) \cdot s)$.

In particular $A \to R \otimes_A S$ is $a \longmapsto a \cdot (1 \otimes 1) = \psi_R(a) \otimes 1 = 1 \otimes \psi_S(a$

The product on generators : $(r \otimes s) \cdot (r' \otimes s') = rr' \otimes ss'$.

Rmk R, S rings $\Rightarrow$ $R \otimes S = R \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} S$

Facts

1) $R \otimes_R S \cong S$ (via $\sum r_i \otimes s_i \longmapsto \sum r_i s_i$)
2) $R[x_1, \ldots, x_n] \otimes_R R[y_1, \ldots, y_m] \cong R[x_1, \ldots, x_n, y_1, \ldots, y_m]$
3) $(S/I) \otimes_R T \cong (S \otimes_R T) / (I \otimes 1) \cdot (S \otimes_R T)$ where S, T are R-algebras

---

Affine case : $\operatorname{Spec} R \times_{\operatorname{Spec} A} \operatorname{Spec} S = \operatorname{Spec}(R \otimes_A S)$ exists in Aff$/\operatorname{Spec} A$:

have pushout :

$$\begin{tikzcd}
R \otimes_A S & S \arrow[l, "s \mapsto 1 \otimes s"'] \\
R \arrow[u, "r \mapsto r \otimes 1"] & A \arrow[l, "\psi_R"'] \arrow[u, "\psi_S"']
\end{tikzcd}$$

Now apply Spec. □

Claim : this is fiber product also in Sch$/\operatorname{Spec} A$: let $X = \operatorname{Spec} R$, $Y = \operatorname{Spec} S$, $B = \operatorname{Spec} A$, $F = \operatorname{Spec}(R \otimes_A S)$

affine cover of scheme Z :

$$\begin{tikzcd}
U_i \arrow[dr, "\text{incl}"] \arrow[rrrdd, bend left] \arrow[rrddd, bend right] & & & \\
& \text{scheme } Z \arrow[rrd, "\forall p_2"] \arrow[rdd, bend right, "\forall p_1"'] \arrow[rd, dashed, "\text{want } \exists! j"] & & \\
& & F \arrow[r] \arrow[d] & Y \arrow[d, "g"] \\
& & X \arrow[r, "f"] & B
\end{tikzcd}$$

Recall fiber products are unique up to unique iso if they exist.

By construction (as U_i affine) $\exists!$ $U_i \longrightarrow F$ making diagram commute

(used universal property in Aff$/_B$)

If can show these agree on overlaps $U_{ij} = U_i \cap U_j$, then glue to unique $Z \to F$.

If U_{ij} were affine, this would have been immediate.

$U_{ij} \subseteq$ affine U_i, so running same argument with Z replaced by U_{ij}, we can cover U_{ij} by basic open affines $D_{f_k} \subseteq U_i$ and now $D_{f_k} \cap D_{f_\ell} = D_{f_k f_\ell}$ affine!

$\Longrightarrow$ glue uniquely to give $U_{ij} \to F$

"USEFUL TRICK" in 3.1

Recall trick that can pick open cover of U_{ij} that are basic opens simultaneously for U_i, U_j

$\Longrightarrow$ $U_{ij} \to F$ and $U_{ji} \to F$ agree.

General case build schemes / morphs by 3 gluing procedures (tedious!)

1) case $U_i \times_B Y$ with B, Y affine, $X = \bigcup U_i$ affine open cover $\Rightarrow \exists\ X \times_{\text{affine}}$ affine
2) case $X \times_B V_j$ with B affine, $Y = \bigcup V_j$ " " " $\Rightarrow \exists\ X \times_{\text{affine}} Y$
3) case $X \times_{W_k} Y$ with $B = \bigcup W_k$ " " " $\Rightarrow \exists\ X \times_{\mathbb{Z}} Y$

Gluings work because agreement on overlaps is ensured by uniqueness up to iso of fiber products. Sketch:

preimage of open set viewed as open subscheme of U_i

(easy check by category theory)

① if know $U_i \times_B Y$ exist, then $\pi_1^{-1}(U_{ij})$ is fiber product $U_{ij} \times_B Y$ so by uniqueness $\exists$ iso $\pi_1^{-1}(U_{ij}) \to \pi_1^{-1}(U_{ji})$, so glue & get $X \times_B Y$

② as in ①, swapping roles X, Y.

again: open subschemes since preimages of opens

③ let $X_k = f^{-1}(W_k)$, $Y_k = g^{-1}(W_k)$ $\Longrightarrow$ $X_k \times_{W_k} Y_k$ exists by ② $\left(\begin{matrix}W_k \text{ affine} \\ X_k, Y_k \text{ general}\end{matrix}\right)$

Key trick: notice $X_k \times_{W_k} Y_k = X_k \times_B Y$ "because images are trapped in W_k, Y_k anyway"

Then use ① to glue the $X_k \times_B Y$. □

$$\begin{tikzcd}
 & X_k \times_W Y \arrow[ld, dashed, bend left, "\exists!"'] \arrow[rrr] \arrow[rd, "\exists!"] \arrow[rdd] \arrow[rrdd, bend left, "\exists!"] & & & Y \arrow[dd, "g"] \\
X_k \times_{W_k} Y_k \arrow[ru, dashed, "\exists!"] \arrow[rr] \arrow[rrd] & & Y_k \arrow[rru] \arrow[rd] & & \\
 & & X_k \arrow[r] & W_k \arrow[r] & B
\end{tikzcd}$$

Rmk Proof shows that $X \times_B Y$ has affine open cover by $\bigcup (U_i \times_B V_j)$ where $X = \bigcup U_i$, $Y = \bigcup V_j$ are " " ".

Examples

1) $\mathbb{A}^n_R \times_{\operatorname{Spec} R} \mathbb{A}^m_R = \operatorname{Spec} R[x_1, \dots, x_n, y_1, \dots, y_m] = \mathbb{A}^{n+m}_R$

e.g. $(x-y) \in \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{Z}[x,y]$

more points than fiber product of sets

2) $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{Z}/2 \times_{\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{Z}} \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{Z}/3 = \operatorname{Spec}(\mathbb{Z}/2 \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}/3) = \operatorname{Spec}(0) = \emptyset$

$$\begin{tikzcd}
 & (0) \arrow[d, mapsto] \\
(0) \arrow[r, mapsto] & (2) \neq (3)
\end{tikzcd}$$

Exercise $X \times_Y Y \cong X$, $X \times_B Y \cong Y \times_B X$, $(X \times_B Y) \times_B Z \cong X \times_B (Y \times_B Z)$, $X \times_A B \times_B Y \cong X \times_A Y$.

5.2 Fibers and preimages

$f : X \to B$ morph of schemes

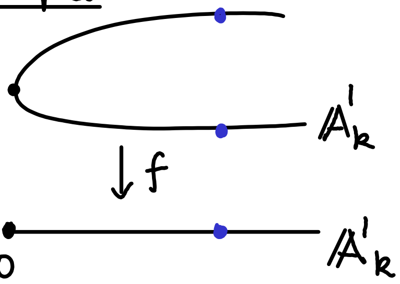
<u>fiber</u> over point $b \in B$: $f^{-1}(b) = \operatorname{Spec} \kappa(b) \times_B X$

<u>preimage of closed subscheme $Y \subseteq B$</u> : $f^{-1}(Y) = Y \times_B X$

$$\begin{tikzcd}
f^{-1}(b) \arrow[r] \arrow[d] & X \arrow[d] \\
\operatorname{Spec} \kappa(b) \arrow[r] & B \\[-20pt]
0 \arrow[r, mapsto] & b
\end{tikzcd}$$

Examples

3)



k = algebraically closed field ←(so classical alg. geometry)

$f: \mathbb{A}^1_k \longrightarrow \mathbb{A}^1_k$ induced by $f^\#: k[x] \to k[y], x \mapsto y^2$

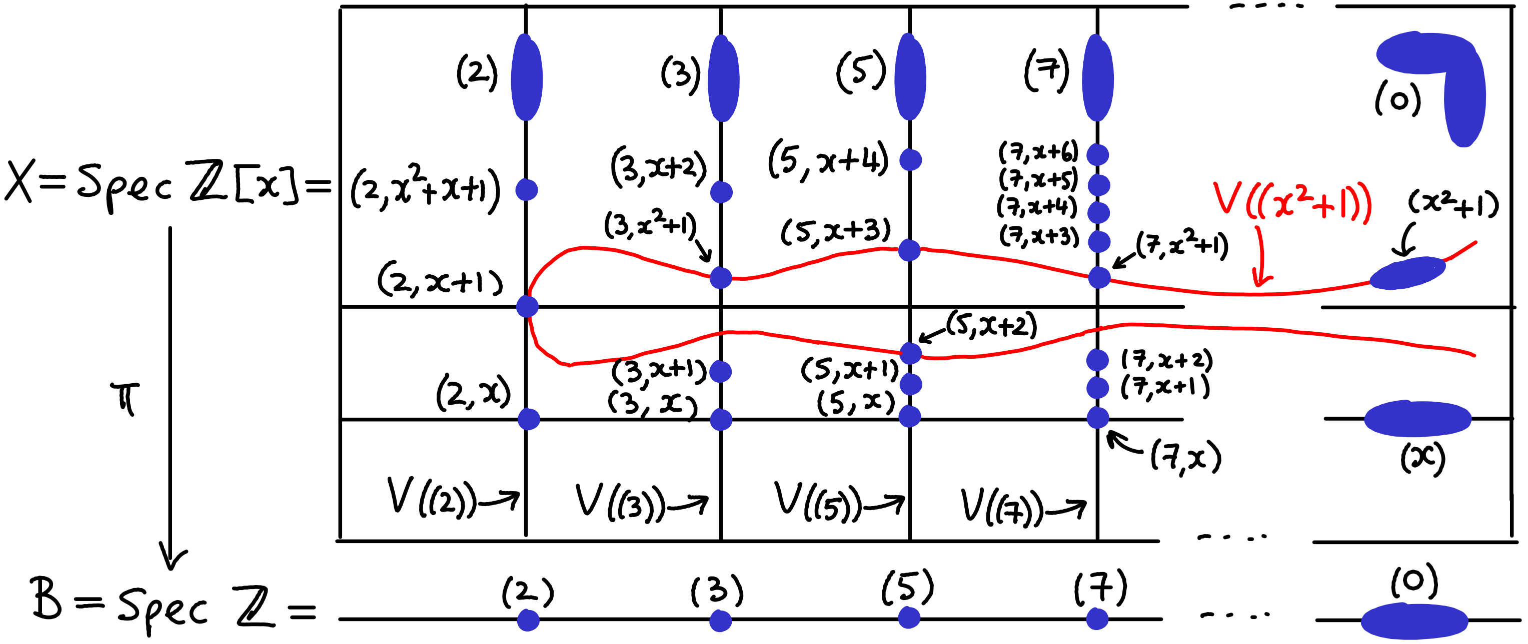
fiber over 0: (view point 0 as $\operatorname{Spec} k \longrightarrow \mathbb{A}^1_k$ so $k \cong k[x]/(x)$)

$$\text{fiber} = \operatorname{Spec} k \times_{\operatorname{Spec} k[x]} \mathbb{A}^1_k = \operatorname{Spec}(k \otimes_{k[x]} k[y])$$

$$= \operatorname{Spec} k[y]/(y^2)$$

←(So can't avoid schemes) ↖where $f^\#(x) = y^2$

4) Mumford's picture of $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{Z}[x]$:



π is induced by inclusion $\mathbb{Z} \longrightarrow \mathbb{Z}[x]$

$$\Rightarrow \pi^{-1}((p)) = V((p)) = \{(p), (p, f(x)) : f(x) \bmod p \text{ is irreducible in } \mathbb{F}_p[x]\}$$

(So (p) is a dense point in $\pi^{-1}((p))$.)

(if $p \in I$ then $\mathbb{Z}[x]/I \cong \underbrace{\mathbb{F}_p[x]}_{\text{PID, so } (f) \text{ prime} \Leftrightarrow f \text{ irred or } 0}/I$ where $\mathbb{F}_p = \mathbb{Z}/p$

Rmk curve $V(x^2+1)$ passes through $(p, x+j)$ iff x^2+1 vanishes at that point, so iff $x^2+1 = 0$ in $\mathbb{F}_p[x]/(x+j) \cong \mathbb{F}_p, x \mapsto -j$, so iff $j^2 = -1$. Classical number theory says a square root of -1 exists in $\mathbb{F}_p \Leftrightarrow \left(\begin{matrix} p = 1 \bmod 4 \\ \text{or } p = 2 \end{matrix}\right)$

fiber over (p): $\kappa(p) = \mathbb{Z}_{(p)}/p \cdot \mathbb{Z}_{(p)} = (\mathbb{Z}/p)_{(p)} = \mathbb{F}_p = \mathbb{Z}/p$

$$\Longrightarrow \pi^{-1}(p) = \operatorname{Spec}(\kappa(p) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}[x]) = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{F}_p[x] = \{(0), (\bar{f}(x))\}$$

← irred in $\mathbb{F}_p[x]$ nonconstant

fiber over (0): $\kappa(0) = \mathbb{Z}_{(0)} = \mathbb{Q}$

$$\Longrightarrow \pi^{-1}(0) = \operatorname{Spec}(\kappa(0) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}[x]) = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{Q}[x] = \{(0), (f(x))\}$$

[Gauss's Lemma: For $f \in \mathbb{Z}[x]$ primitive ($\gcd(\text{coeffs}) = 1$) f irred. $\in \mathbb{Z}[x] \Longleftrightarrow f$ irred. $\in \mathbb{Q}[x]$]

irred in $\mathbb{Q}[x]$ nonconstant } so WLOG irred in $\mathbb{Z}[x]$, nonconstant

Consequence $\operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{Z}[x] = \{(0), (p), (f), (p, f\cancel{\bar{f}})\}$

← $f \in \mathbb{Z}[x]$ irred. mod p nonconstant

↖$p \in \mathbb{Z}$ prime ↖$f \in \mathbb{Z}[x]$ irred, nonconstant

Forgetful functor $|\cdot|: \text{Sch} \longrightarrow \text{Top Spaces}$, $X \longmapsto |X| =$ underlying topological space.
morph $\longmapsto$ underlying continuous map

Claim $f: X \to B$ morph schemes $\implies |f^{-1}(b)| = |f|^{-1}(b)$ ← fiber is homeomorphic to topological fiber

Pf WLOG B affine $= \text{Spec}\, S$ and b is prime ideal $p \subseteq S$

$f^{-1}(B) = \bigcup \text{Spec}\, R_i$ given by $\varphi_i : S \to R_i$

WLOG just consider one affine, so $R = R_i$, so WLOG $X = \text{Spec}\, R$

$$\implies \text{Spec}\, k(b) \times_B X = \text{spec}(k(b) \otimes_S R)$$

$$k(b) = (S/p)_p \Rightarrow k(b) \otimes_S R = (S/p)_p \otimes_S R = S_p \otimes_S S/p \otimes R = S_p \otimes_S R/_{\varphi(p)R} = R_{\varphi(p)}/_{\varphi(p)\cdot R_{\varphi(p)}}$$

$$\Rightarrow \text{Spec}(k(b) \otimes_S R) \overset{1:1}{\longleftrightarrow} \{q \subseteq R \text{ prime ideal containing } \varphi(p) \text{ but not intersecting } \varphi(S\setminus p)\}$$

$q \cdot R_p \longleftrightarrow q$ (= preimage of qR_p via localisation $R \to R_p = S_p \otimes_S R$)

$$\left.\begin{array}{l} q \subseteq R \setminus \varphi(S\setminus p) \Rightarrow \varphi^{-1} q \subseteq S \setminus (S\setminus p) = p \\ q \supseteq \varphi(p) \Rightarrow \varphi^{-1} q \supseteq p \end{array}\right\} \text{ so get } \{q \in \text{Spec}\, R : \varphi^{-1} q = p\}. \square$$

$fq = p \Updownarrow$

Cor Given $f: X \to B$, $g: Y \to B$,

↙ where $f(x) = g(y) = b$

fiber of $|X \times_B Y| \longrightarrow |X| \times_{|B|} |Y|$ over (x,y) is $\left|\text{Spec}\left(k(x) \otimes_{k(b)} k(y)\right)\right|$

Pf fiber of $X \times_B Y \longrightarrow X$ over x: $\text{Spec}\, k(x) \times_X (X \times_B Y) = \text{Spec}\, k(x) \times_B Y$

fiber of $\text{Spec}\, k(x) \times_B Y \to Y$ over y: $\text{Spec}\, k(x) \times_B Y \times_Y \text{Spec}\, k(y) = \text{Spec}\, k(x) \times_B \text{Spec}\, k(y)$

fiber of $\text{Spec}\, k(x) \times_B \text{Spec}\, k(y) \to B$ over b: $\text{Spec}\, k(x) \times_{\text{Spec}\, k(b)} \text{Spec}\, k(y) = \text{Spec}\, k(x) \otimes_{k(b)} k(y)$.

↑ lands in $\{b\} \subseteq B$

$\square$

at algebra level: if A_1, A_2 are modules over $S = R_p/pR_p$ then

$$\underbrace{S \otimes_R}_{R_p \otimes_R (R/p) \otimes_R} (A_1 \otimes_R A_2) \underset{\uparrow}{\cong} A_1 \otimes_S A_2$$

namely: $\frac{r}{t} \otimes a_1 \otimes a_2 \longmapsto \frac{r}{t} \cdot (a_1 \otimes a_2)$

or at category level, with abuse of notation:

hence isos

$$\begin{tikzcd}
 & x \times_b y \arrow[dl, dotted, bend right, "\exists!"'] \arrow[drr] \arrow[ddd] & & \\
x \times_B y \arrow[ur, dotted, "\exists!"'] \arrow[rrr, bend left] \arrow[ddr, bend right] & & & y \arrow[dl] \arrow[dd] \\
 & & B \arrow[dr] & \\
 & x \arrow[ur] \arrow[rr] & & b
\end{tikzcd}$$

Warning $|X \times Y| \neq |X| \times |Y|$ in general, e.g. $\text{Spec}\, \mathbb{Z}/_2 \times \text{Spec}\, \mathbb{Z}/_3 = \emptyset$

e.g. $\mathbb{A}^2_{\mathbb{Z}} = \mathbb{A}^1_{\mathbb{Z}} \times \mathbb{A}^1_{\mathbb{Z}} = \text{spec}\, \mathbb{Z}[x,y]$ then $(x+y) \longmapsto (0)$ via both projections but $(x+y) \neq (0)$

Rmk If x, y closed points of schemes X, Y over k, and k algebraically closed, then fiber over (x,y) of $X \times_{\text{Spec}\, k} Y$ is $\text{Spec}(k(x) \otimes_k k(y)) = \text{Spec}(k \otimes_k k) = \text{spec}\, k = (0)$

so over closed points you get the product of sets. ← (so classical alg. geom.)

Warning $\mathbb{A}^2_k = \mathbb{A}^1_k \times \mathbb{A}^1_k$ does not have the product topology, e.g. consider $\mathbb{V}(x-y)$

Non-examinable Rmk Working over an algebraically closed field k, the stalk of $X \times_{\text{Spec}} Y$ at (x,y) is $\mathcal{O}_{X,x} \otimes_k \mathcal{O}_{Y,y}$ localised at max ideal $m_{X,x} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{Y,y} + \mathcal{O}_{X,x} \otimes m_{Y,y}$

5.3 Base change

all schemes →

$$\begin{tikzcd} X_A := X\times_B A \arrow[r] \arrow[d] & X \arrow[d] \\ A \arrow[r] & B \end{tikzcd}$$

is base-change of $X\to B$ to A

Example $\mathbb{A}^n_X = \mathbb{A}^n_{\mathbb{Z}} \times_{\operatorname{Spec}\mathbb{Z}} X$ is base change of $\mathbb{A}^n_{\mathbb{Z}}$ to X via $X\to \operatorname{Spec}\mathbb{Z}$

Motivation This generalises the idea of changing the "base coefficients"

example : $X = \operatorname{Spec} \mathbb{R}[x_1,\dots,x_n]/(f_1,\dots,f_n)$ real affine variety $\subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$

$\left.\begin{array}{l} B = \operatorname{Spec}\mathbb{R} \\ A = \operatorname{Spec}\mathbb{C}\end{array}\right\}$ and $A\to B$ via $\varphi:\mathbb{R}\to\mathbb{C}$ inclusion

$X\times_B A$ is Spec of : $\dfrac{\mathbb{R}[x_1,\dots,x_n]}{(f_1,\dots,f_n)} \otimes_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{C} \cong \dfrac{\mathbb{C}[x_1,\dots,x_n]}{(\varphi(f_1),\dots,\varphi(f_n))}$ ← (same polys but viewed over $\mathbb{C}$) so affine var $\subseteq \mathbb{C}^n$

Same works if replace $\mathbb{R}\to\mathbb{C}$ by any ring hom $S\to R$.

FACT Many properties of $A\to B$ are inherited by the base change $X_A\to X$: ① affine, ② quasi-compact, ③ locally finite type, ④ finite type, ⑤/⑥ closed/open immersion, ⑦ flat as well as properties from 5.3 : ⑧ separated, ⑨ universally closed, ⑩ proper

5.3 More properties of schemes

(all properties we list are preserved when compose such morphs)

Motivation Topological space X is Hausdorff $\Leftrightarrow$ diagonal $\Delta = \{(x,x): x\in X\}\subseteq X\times X$ closed

⑧ • $f: X\to B$ morph of schemes is **separated** if

$\Delta = \Delta_{X/B} : X \longrightarrow X\times_B X$ is a closed immersion.

$\Updownarrow$

• $\forall/\exists$ open cover U_i of B, $f^{-1}(U_i)\to U_i$ separated

$$\begin{tikzcd} X \arrow[dr, dashed, "\exists!\Delta"] \arrow[drr, bend left, "id"] \arrow[ddr, bend right, "id"'] & & \\ & X\times_B X \arrow[r] \arrow[d] & X \arrow[d, "f"] \\ & X \arrow[r, "f"'] & B \end{tikzcd}$$

(Hwk 3 : enough to check image is a closed set)

Rmk Often write Δ to mean image $\subseteq X\times_B X$ of morphism Δ.

Rmk Any subscheme $S\subseteq X$ over B is also separated since $\Delta_{S/B} = \Delta_{X\setminus B}\cap (S\times_B S)$

Rmk X separated means separated over $\operatorname{spec}\mathbb{Z}$ so $\Delta\subseteq X\times X$ closed

Example for affine varieties (similar for projective varieties) work over $B = \operatorname{Spec} k$:

$\operatorname{Spec} k[X]\times_k \operatorname{Spec} k[X] = \operatorname{Spec} k[X]\otimes_k k[X] \supseteq \Delta$ has ideal $\langle f\otimes 1 - 1\otimes f : f\in k[X]\rangle$ ← see next claim

Why good? It disallows pathologies like "affine line with two origins" (Hwk 1 ex. 5) arising by gluing $\begin{array}{l}\operatorname{Spec} R[s,s^{-1}] \hookrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} R[x] \\ \operatorname{Spec} R[t,t^{-1}] \hookrightarrow \end{array}$ by $\begin{array}{l} x\to s \\ x\to t\end{array}$ (if do $\begin{array}{l} x\to s \\ x\to t^{-1}\end{array}$ then get $\mathbb{P}^1_R$: Hwk.2, ex1)

Claim Affine opens are separated

Pf $\Delta : \operatorname{Spec} R \longrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} R\times R$ comes from $R\otimes R \xrightarrow{\overset{\text{multiplication}}{\overset{\parallel}{m}}} R$,

surjective: $m(r,1) = r$ (and $\ker = \langle r\otimes 1 - 1\otimes r : r\in R\rangle$). $\square$

$$\begin{tikzcd} R & R\otimes R \arrow[l, dashed, "\Delta^{\#}"'] & R \arrow[l] \arrow[ll, bend right, "id"'] \\ & R \arrow[u] \arrow[ul, bend left, "id"] & \mathbb{Z} \arrow[l] \arrow[u] \end{tikzcd} \qquad \begin{tikzcd} r & & s & \\ & r\otimes 1 \arrow[ul] & 1\otimes s \arrow[u] & s \arrow[l] \arrow[ul, bend right] \\ & r \arrow[u] \arrow[uul, bend left] & & \end{tikzcd}$$

Claim X separated $\Longleftrightarrow$ $\forall$ affine opens U_1,U_2 $\left\{\begin{array}{ll} i) & U_1\cap U_2 \text{ affine} \\ ii) & \Gamma(U_1,\mathcal{O}_X)\otimes\Gamma(U_2,\mathcal{O}_X) \overset{\text{surj}}{\twoheadrightarrow} \Gamma(U_1\cap U_2,\mathcal{O}_X)\end{array}\right.$ ← multiply restrictions

(enough if holds for cover $\cup U_i$)

Pf (⇒) $U_1\cap U_2 \cong (U_1\times U_2)\cap\Delta$, so $U_1\cap U_2\subseteq U_1$ closed inside affine so affine.

U_i affine $\Rightarrow \Gamma(U_1)\otimes\Gamma(U_2)\cong\Gamma(U_1\times U_2)$, by (i) $U_1\times U_2 = \operatorname{Spec} A$ say

$\Longrightarrow U_1\cap U_2 \cong (U_1\times U_2)\cap A = \operatorname{Spec} A/I$ some $I\subseteq A$, so

$$\begin{tikzcd} \Gamma(U_1\times U_2) \arrow[r] \arrow[d, phantom, sloped, "\cong"] & \Gamma(U_1\cap U_2) \arrow[d, phantom, sloped, "\cong"] \\ A \arrow[r, two heads] & A/I \end{tikzcd}$$

(⇐) Cover $X\times X = \bigcup U_i\times U_j$ by products of affine opens.

$\Gamma(U_1\times U_2)\cong\Gamma(U_1)\otimes\Gamma(U_2) \overset{(ii)}{\twoheadrightarrow} \Gamma(U_1\cap U_2)$ so $\Delta^{-1}(U_i\times U_j)\cong U_i\cap U_j\subseteq X$ closed ← its ideal is ker of hom (ii)

So Δ closed immersion (use 3rd definition in ⑤ Sec. 3.6)

Hwk 3 Claim holds also in case $\Delta_{X/B}$, after tweaking conditions slightly.

Claim X separated $\Leftrightarrow$ $\forall \varphi_1, \varphi_2 : Y \longrightarrow X$ if $\varphi_1 = \varphi_2$ on dense subset then $\varphi_1 = \varphi_2$ as topological maps (so if Y reduced then $\varphi_1 = \varphi_2$ as morphisms) ← "equalizers are closed"

↖ see 3.3

Pf $(\Rightarrow)$ $\varphi_1 \times \varphi_2 : Y \longrightarrow X \times X$, $(\varphi_1 \times \varphi_2)^{-1}(\Delta) \subseteq Y$ is closed & dense so $= Y$.

$(\Leftarrow)$ $Y = \overline{\Delta \cap (U_i \times U_j)}$, $\varphi_1, \varphi_2 : Y \to X$ projections $\Rightarrow$ $\varphi_1 = \varphi_2$ is precisely the set $\Delta \cap (U_i \cap U_j)$. $\square$

Claim $X \xrightarrow{f} Y$, Y separated $\Rightarrow$ graph $\Gamma_f : X \longrightarrow X \times Y$ closed imm.

$$\begin{tikzcd} X \arrow[dr, dashed, "\exists! \Gamma_f"] \arrow[drr, bend left, "f"] \arrow[ddr, bend right, "id"'] & & \\ & X \times Y \arrow[r] \arrow[d] & Y \\ & X & \end{tikzcd}$$

Pf $id \times f : Y \times X \longrightarrow Y \times Y$, $\Gamma_f \cong (id \times f)^{-1} \Delta$ closed $\square$ ← Non-examinable Rmk: Can also view this as a base change

$$\begin{tikzcd} X \arrow[r, "\Gamma_f"] \arrow[d, "f"'] & Y \times X \arrow[d, "(id, f)"] \\ Y \arrow[r, "\Delta"] & Y \times Y \end{tikzcd}$$

⑨ Motivation For top. spaces, X compact $\Leftrightarrow$ $\left(\forall Y, \begin{array}{c} X \times Y \\ \downarrow \pi_2 \\ Y \end{array} \text{ is closed map i.e. sends closed sets to closed sets} \right)$

$f : X \to B$ universally closed:

$$\begin{tikzcd} X_Y = X \times_B Y \arrow[r] \arrow[d, "\forall \text{ base extension is closed map}"'] & X \arrow[d, "f \text{ is closed map}"] \\ Y \arrow[r, "\forall"] & B \end{tikzcd}$$

← Non-example: $\mathbb{A}^1 \longrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} k$
$\mathbb{A}^1 \times_k \mathbb{A}^1 \longrightarrow \mathbb{A}^1$
$(a, b) \longmapsto b$
not closed since image of $\mathbb{V}(xy - 1)$ is $\mathbb{A}^1 \setminus 0$

Fact f univ. closed $\Rightarrow$ f quasi-compact.

⑩ $f : X \longrightarrow B$ proper $\Leftrightarrow$ ④, ⑧, ⑨ (finite type, separated and universally closed)

Motivation Analogue in smooth world is "preimages of compact sets are compact"

Example Projective n-space $\mathbb{P}^n_B = \mathbb{P}^n_{\mathbb{Z}} \times B$ (build $\mathbb{P}^n_{\mathbb{Z}}$ by gluing in Hwk 2)

$f : X \to Y$ is a projective morphism if factors

$$X \xrightarrow{\text{closed immersion}} \mathbb{P}^n_Y \xrightarrow{\text{Projection}} Y$$

Fact if X, Y Noetherian this is proper.

← Non-examinable Rmk
Quasi-projective morph $X \to Y$ if
$X \xrightarrow{\text{open imm.}} Z \xrightarrow{\text{Proj. morph.}} Y$
If X, Y Noeth this is ④ & ⑧ (finite type & separated)

5.4 Varieties

Def A variety (↙ or abstract variety) is a scheme over k (↙ algebraically closed field) s.t.

ⓘ integral
ⓘⓘ $X \to \operatorname{Spec} k$ finite type ④
ⓘⓘⓘ $X \to \operatorname{Spec} k$ separated ⑧

← "over k" means we're given a morph $X \longrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} k$ $\Rightarrow$ $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$ is k-algebra and restrictions are k-algebra homs. By 2.3 same as giving a hom $k \to \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ i.e. a k-algebra structure on $\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$

ⓘ $\Leftrightarrow$ X irreducible, $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$ reduced ← Sometimes don't require irreducibility, just require reduced. But can study one irreducible component at a time.

ⓘⓘ $\Leftrightarrow$ X quasi-compact, $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$ are f.g. k-algebras

The definition includes all quasi-projective varieties from classical algebraic geom. but $\exists$ more: Nagata (1956) $\exists$ variety can't embed into any $\mathbb{P}^n_k$

You get varieties by gluing together finitely many affine varieties along common open sets (the separated assumption prevents pathologies, see ⑧) ← (Rmk finite union of quasi-compacts is quasi-compact)

A variety is complete if $X \longrightarrow \operatorname{spec} k$ proper ⑩, so extra condition: ⓘⓥ universally closed ⑨

Motivation Over $\mathbb{C}$ for "holomorphic spaces" you ask whether a holomorphic map $D^* \to X$ on the punctured disc, meromorphic at 0, can be extended to a holomorphic map $D \to X$ i.e. there are no "missing points in X". (Made rigorous by "valuative criterion for properness")

Hwk3: ■ integral closed subsch. of variety is variety ← exclude e.g. irred. closed subsch. $\operatorname{Spec}\left(\frac{k[x]}{(x^2)}\right) \subseteq \mathbb{A}^1_k$
□ irreducible open subsch. of variety is variety

Examples Complete Varieties: $\mathbb{P}^n_k$, projective varieties $(■ \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n_k)$, Nagata's 1956 example

Varieties: $\mathbb{A}^n_k$, affine varieties $(■ \subseteq \mathbb{A}^n_k)$, quasi-projective varieties $(□ \subseteq \text{proj. variety})$

↖ not complete (except point, $\emptyset$)

Rmk A point $x \in X$ of a variety is closed $\Leftrightarrow$ $k(x) \cong k$ (uses that k is alg. closed). E.g. $\mathbb{A}^1_k = \operatorname{Spec} k[x]$, $k((x-a)) \cong k$, $k((0)) = k(x)$

5.5 Scheme structure on subsets

Claim Any closed subset $C \subseteq X$ of a scheme $\Rightarrow \exists!$ closed <u>reduced</u> subscheme $(C, \mathcal{O}_C) \to X$

Pf $\mathcal{J}(U) := \{ s \in \mathcal{O}_X(U) : s(p) = 0 \in k(p) \ \forall p \in C \cap U \}$ is sheaf of ideals

Locally: $U = \operatorname{Spec} R$, $C \cap U = \mathbb{V}(I)$ for unique radical ideal I

then $s(p) = 0 \in k(p) = (R/p)_p \ \forall p \in \mathbb{V}(I) \Leftrightarrow s \in \bigcap_{p \in \mathbb{V}(I)} p = \sqrt{I} = I$ $\Big\} \Rightarrow \mathcal{J}(\operatorname{Spec} R) = I$

Same trick shows $\mathcal{J}(D_f) = I_f$, so $\mathcal{J}$ is the quasi-coherent ideal sheaf corresponding to I.

Note: $C = \operatorname{supp}(\mathcal{O}_X / \mathcal{J})$ and $C \cap U = \operatorname{Spec} R/I$, and we define $\mathcal{O}_C = \mathcal{O}_X / \mathcal{J}$. □

(so sheafify $C \cap U \longmapsto \mathcal{O}_X(U)/\mathcal{J}(U)$)

Def call this the "induced reduced scheme structure" on C.

Example When we consider an irreducible component $Z \subseteq X$, we use this scheme structure

Exercise For $C = X \subseteq X$ get the reduced scheme X_{red} (see ⑤ in Sec. 3.6)

Def $Z \subseteq X$ <u>locally closed</u> means $\forall z \in Z, \exists$ open $z \in U$ s.t. $Z \cap U$ is closed in U.

(i.e. $\exists$ closed C with $Z \cap U = C \cap U$)

by Lemma, $C = \overline{Z}$ works

Non-examinable Pf

Lemma Z locally closed $\Leftrightarrow Z$ open in $\overline{Z}$ (i.e. $Z = \overline{Z} \cap U$ some open $U \subseteq X$)

Pf $\Leftarrow$: $Z = \overline{Z} \cap U$ for open $U \subseteq X \Rightarrow Z \cap U = Z = \overline{Z} \cap U$

$\Rightarrow$: $Z \cap U$ closed in U so equals its closure in U which is: $Cl_U(Z \cap U) = \overline{Z} \cap U$.

$\Rightarrow z \in Z \cap U = \overline{Z} \cap U \subseteq Z$ so Z contains an open neighbourhood of z in $\overline{Z}$ □

$x \in Cl_U(Z \cap U)$
$\Leftrightarrow (\forall$ open $x \in V \subseteq U$, $V \cap Z \neq \emptyset)$
so $x \in \overline{Z}$ but also $x \in U$

Rmk $\overline{Z} \subseteq X$ closed, so $\exists!$ induced reduced scheme structure $\mathcal{O}_{\overline{Z}}$ on $\overline{Z}$

$Z \subseteq \overline{Z}$ is open so get " " " $\boxed{\mathcal{O}_Z = \mathcal{O}_{\overline{Z}}|_Z}$ (so $\mathcal{O}_Z(V) = \mathcal{O}_{\overline{Z}}(V)$)

The local description is the same as above: $Z \cap U = \overline{Z} \cap U = \operatorname{Spec}(R/I)$, $\mathcal{O}_Z|_U \cong \mathcal{O}_{\operatorname{Spec}(R/I)}$

Rmk If Z irreducible ($\Rightarrow \overline{Z}$ irreducible) then $I = p \in \operatorname{Spec} R$ where p is a generic point for both $Z, \overline{Z}$

Z has unique generic point p (see 3.4)
so $Z \subseteq \overline{p} \subseteq \overline{Z}$
so $\overline{p} = \overline{Z}$

HWK3 Z irred. locally closed $\subseteq$ variety $(X, \mathcal{O}_X) \Rightarrow (Z, \mathcal{O}_Z)$ variety

HWK3 $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ variety, $Z \subseteq X$ irreducible subspace

(the irreducibility is not so important if allow varieties to be reducible)

Define sheaf $\mathcal{O}_Z$ on Z: for open $V \subseteq Z$,

$$\mathcal{O}_Z(V) = \Big\{ s : V \to \coprod_{x \in V} k(x) : \forall x \in V \ \exists \text{ open } x \in U \subseteq X,\ t \in \Gamma(U, \mathcal{O}_X) \text{ such that } s(x) = t(x) \in k(x), \forall x \in V \cap U \Big\}$$

Prove that:

$(Z, \mathcal{O}_Z)$ variety $\Rightarrow Z$ <u>locally closed</u> and $\mathcal{O}_Z$ is the induced reduced scheme structure

Idea: we ensure functions on Z are locally restrictions of local functions of X, in classical sense of k-valued functions, rather than germs (recall $k(x) \cong k$ if x is closed point, k alg. closed

(universal property for the above sheaf)

Lemma With that definition, if Y reduced scheme, $f : Y \to X$ morph of sch. if $f(Y) \subseteq Z$ (as topological spaces) then f factorizes $f : Y \to Z \to X$

Pf Need check sheaves: $s \in \mathcal{O}_Z(U \cap Z)$ for $U \subseteq X$ open then $\exists$ open cover $U \cap Z = \bigcup U_i \cap Z$ and $t_i \in \mathcal{O}_X(U_i)$, $s(x) = s_i(x) \in k(x) \ \forall x \in U_i \cap Z$

$\Rightarrow f^{\#}(s_i) \in \mathcal{O}_Y(f^{-1}U_i)$, $f^{\#}(s_i)(y) = f^{\#}(s_j)(y) \ \forall y \in f^{-1}(U_i \cap U_j)$

$\Rightarrow$ by Sec. 3.3 since Y reduced: $f^{\#}(s_i)_y = f^{\#}(s_j)_y \in \mathcal{O}_{Y,y} \ \forall y \in f^{-1}(U_i \cap U_j)$

$\Rightarrow f^{\#}(s_i)$ glue to a unique section $r \in \mathcal{O}_Y(f^{-1}U)$. Define $\mathcal{O}_Z(U) \to \mathcal{O}_Y(f^{-1}U)$, $s \longmapsto r$

and note $\mathcal{O}_X(U_i) \to \mathcal{O}_Z(U_i \cap Z) \to \mathcal{O}_Y(f^{-1}U_i)$, $s_i \longmapsto s|_{U_i \cap Z} \mapsto r|_{f^{-1}U_i}$ □

Rmk Applying Lemma to the case $Y =$ locally closed $Z \subseteq X$ with induced reduced sheaf will show $\mathcal{O}_Y \cong \mathcal{O}_Z$

6. SHEAVES OF MODULES

6.1 $\mathcal{O}_X$-modules

$(X,\mathcal{O}_X)$ ringed space

Def $\mathcal{O}_X$-module is :
- sheaf $F \in Ab(X)$
- $F(U)$ is an $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$-module
- restrictions are compatible with module structure

(or sheaf of/in $\mathcal{O}_X$-mods)

EXAMPLE: $F = \bigoplus_{i\in I} \mathcal{O}_X$ free $\mathcal{O}_X$-mod

Morphism $F \to G$ of $\mathcal{O}_X$-module is :
- morph $F \xrightarrow{\varphi} G$ of sheaves
- $F(U) \xrightarrow{\varphi_U} G(U)$ is hom of $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$-mods

(if monomorph, i.e. φ_U injective, F is $\mathcal{O}_X$-submod of G)

Rmk stalk F_x is $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$-mod, and for morphs $F \to G$ get $F_x \to G_x$ is $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$-mod hom.

Example A sheaf of ideals is an $\mathcal{O}_X$-submod of $\mathcal{O}_X$ ⟵ (just like R-submods of R are ideals

Fact $\boxed{\mathcal{O}_X\text{-Mods} = (\text{category of } \mathcal{O}_X\text{-mods on } X) \text{ is an abelian cat}}$ ⟵ (proof similar to $Ab(X)$ abelian

or: $Mod_{\mathcal{O}_X}(X)$

Indeed notions of submod, quotient mod, Ker, Coker, Im agree with what get in $Ab(X)$

e.g. $F \to G \to H$ exact $\Longleftrightarrow$ exact in $Ab(X) \Longleftrightarrow$ exact on stalks

Will write $Hom_{\mathcal{O}_X}$ for morphisms in this category.

6.2 Modules generated by sections

$$\boxed{Hom_{\mathcal{O}_X}(\mathcal{O}_X, F) \overset{1:1}{\longleftrightarrow} F(X)} \quad \forall F \in \mathcal{O}_X\text{-Mods}$$

⟵ analogue of $Hom_R(R,M) \cong M$, $\varphi \mapsto \varphi(1)$

$(\varphi : \mathcal{O}_X \to F) \longleftrightarrow s = \varphi(1)$ since $\varphi_U(r) = \varphi_U(r\cdot 1) = r \cdot s|_U$ $\forall r \in \mathcal{O}_X(U)$

Similarly $Hom_{\mathcal{O}_X}(\mathcal{O}_X^{\oplus n}, F) \overset{1:1}{\longleftrightarrow} F(X)^{\oplus n}$ defined by n global sections $s_1, \dots, s_n \in F(X)$

Def F is generated by global sections if

$$\exists \text{ surjection } \bigoplus_{i\in I} \mathcal{O}_X \to F \text{ of } \mathcal{O}_X\text{-mods}$$

$(\Longleftrightarrow s_i|_x$ generate $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$-mod F_x $\forall x \in X)$

same as picking sections $s_i \in F(X)$

Def F is locally generated by sections if $\forall x \in X$ $\exists$ open $x \in U$ s.t. $F|_U$ generated by global sections

(as $\mathcal{O}_U$-module, $\bigoplus \mathcal{O}_U \twoheadrightarrow F|_U$)

Rmk Can produce $\mathcal{O}_X$-submods from given local sections $s_i \in F(U_i)$ ⟵ sheafify $U \mapsto$ {possible $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$-linear combos of $(s_i|_U : U \subseteq U_i)$

Def A sheaf has finite type if locally generated by finitely many sections.

so $\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \twoheadrightarrow F|_U$ some open $x \in U$ some $n \in \mathbb{N}$ (not fixed)

6.3 Vector bundles and coherent modules

Def $\mathcal{O}_X$-mod F is locally free $\mathcal{O}_X$-mod of finite rank ("or" vector bundle) if

(equivalent definitions)

$$\forall x \in X \ \exists \text{ open } x \in U : \boxed{F|_U \cong \mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n}}$$

⟵ (rank n can depend on U unless we say "of rank n"

as $\mathcal{O}_U$-mods

i.e. locally generated by finite # of "independent sections".

Def X invertible sheaf ("or" line bundle) if $n = 1$ (fixed)

$(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ locally ringed space

⟵ locally $\mathcal{O}_U \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathcal{O}_U \cdot s = F(U)$ generated by one section $s \in F(U)$

Question Is it enough to ask $F_x \cong \mathcal{O}_{X,x}^{\oplus n}$ $\forall x$ some $n \in \mathbb{N}$ depending on x ?

(as $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$-mods)

clearly $\Rightarrow$, for $\Leftarrow$ just pick generators $s_1, \dots, s_n \in F_x$, so $s_i \in F(U_i)$ some open $x \in U_i$

WLOG same U (take $\cap U_i$) get $\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \longrightarrow F|_U$ which is surj. at x, so surjective possibly after shrinking U. But is it injective? (Would need to know inj. $\forall y \in U$ not just at x)

recall for Coker we sheafify, so epimorph is not quite same as surj. $\forall U$ see Hwk. 4

Def $F \in \mathcal{O}_X$-Mods is coherent if

$$F \text{ finite type and } Ker\,(\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \longrightarrow F|_U) \text{ finite type}$$

$\forall$ $\mathcal{O}_U$-mod homs, $\forall$ open U, $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$

$\mathrm{Vect}(X) = \{\text{vector bundles on } X\} \subseteq \mathcal{O}_X\text{-Mods}$, but <u>not</u> an abelian cat (ker, coker need not be free

$\mathrm{Coh}(X) = \{\text{coherent } \mathcal{O}_X\text{-mods}\} \leftarrow$ <u>Fact</u> abelian category! (explains partly its importance)

<u>Claim</u> $F \in \mathrm{Coh}(X)$ and $F_x \cong \mathcal{O}_{X,x}^{\oplus n} \Longrightarrow F \in \mathrm{Vect}(X)$ ($\forall x \in X$, some $n \in \mathbb{N}$ depending on x unless we fix the rank)

<u>Pf</u> Above got $\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \overset{\varphi}{\twoheadrightarrow} F|_U$

Ker φ finite type $\Rightarrow$ possibly after shrinking U, get exact sequence

$$\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus m} \xrightarrow{\psi} \mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \xrightarrow{\varphi} F|_U \longrightarrow 0$$

$\longleftarrow$ such F are called <u>locally finitely presented</u>

$(\mathrm{Ker}\,\varphi)_x = 0$ by construction so $0 \to \mathrm{Ker}\,\varphi$ surjective at x, therefore after shrinking U further <u>m times</u> can assume $\psi(e_i) \in \mathrm{Ker}\,\varphi_U$ is in image of $0|_U \longrightarrow \mathrm{Ker}\,\varphi_U$, hence $\psi(e_i) = 0$, so $\psi = 0$, so φ iso. ☐

1 in i-th copy of $\mathcal{O}_U$ in $\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus m}$

notice how finiteness of m also played a role.

<u>Rmk</u> $F \in \mathrm{Coh}(X) \Longrightarrow F$ locally finitely presented

<u>Pf</u> $\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \twoheadrightarrow F|_U$ then consider Ker. ☐

Converse of Claim?

<u>Cor</u> X locally Noetherian scheme $\Rightarrow \mathrm{Vect}(X) = \{F \in \mathrm{Coh}\,X : \forall x,\ F_{X,x} \cong \mathcal{O}_{X,x}^{\oplus n} \text{ some } n\} \subseteq \mathrm{Coh}(X)$

<u>Pf</u> $F \in \mathrm{Vect}(X) \Rightarrow F$ finite type, in general

$\mathrm{Ker}\,(\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \underset{\text{given}}{\xrightarrow{\varphi}} F|_U)$ (need show finite type for small U) shrinking U WLOG U affine $= \mathrm{Spec}\,R$ ←Noetherian

In sections below we will prove that because $\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n}$, $F|_U$ are "quasi-coherent" the problem reduces to taking global sections: $\mathrm{Ker}\,(R^n \xrightarrow{\varphi} F(U))$ and this is finitely generated since R Noeth (so get exact sequence $R^m \longrightarrow R^n \xrightarrow{\varphi} F(U) \to 0$ and this will imply $\mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus m} \to \mathcal{O}_U^{\oplus n} \xrightarrow{\varphi} F \to 0$ exact). ☐

R^n is f.g. R-mod, so its R-submods are f.g. since R Noeth.

6.4 $\mathcal{O}_X$-module $\widetilde{M}$ on $X = \mathrm{Spec}\,R$, for R-mod M

M_f = localisation of M at f $\cong M \otimes_R R_f$

$M_p = S^{-1}M$ localisation of M at $S = R \setminus p$ $\cong M \otimes_R R_p$

sheaf $\widetilde{M}$ on $X = \mathrm{Spec}\,R$ by Sec. 1.12 method:

- $\widetilde{M}(D_f) = M_f$ (so $\widetilde{M}(X) = \widetilde{M}(D_1) = M$)
- $D_g \subseteq D_f \Rightarrow M_f \longrightarrow M_g$ induced by $R_f \longrightarrow R_g$
- stalk $\widetilde{M}_p = \varinjlim_{D_f \ni p} \widetilde{M}(D_f) = \varinjlim_{D_f \ni p} M_f \cong M_p$ $\longleftarrow$ ($\varinjlim M \otimes R_f \cong M \otimes \varinjlim R_f \cong M \otimes R_p$
- $\widetilde{M}(U) = \{s : U \longrightarrow \bigsqcup_{p \in \mathrm{Spec}\,R} M_p : s(p) \in M_p$ which are locally compatible: $\forall p \in U$, $\exists$ open nbhd $p \in D_f \subseteq U$, $\exists\, t \in \widetilde{M}(D_f)$ with $s(x) = t_x$ $\forall x \in D_f\}$

some $f \in R$

$\widetilde{M}(D_f) = M_f$, $t = \frac{m}{f^n}$, $m \in M$

$t_x = \frac{m}{f^n} \in \widetilde{M}_x$ is image via natural $M_f \to M_x$

with the obvious restriction maps.

<u>Rmk</u>
- could assume $t = \frac{m}{f}$ since can replace D_f with D_{fm} $(= D_f)$.
- could just ask $s(x) = t_x$ on a smaller open $p \in V \subseteq D_f$.
- $\boxed{\widetilde{M} = \text{sheafification of } U \longmapsto M \otimes_R \mathcal{O}_X(U)}$

Call $\widetilde{M}$ <u>the sheaf associated to M</u>

<u>EXAMPLES</u>
- $\widetilde{R} = \mathcal{O}_X$ $(X = \mathrm{Spec}\,R)$
- $\widetilde{\bigoplus_{i \in I} M_i} \cong \bigoplus_{i \in I} \widetilde{M}_i$, so $\widetilde{\bigoplus_{i \in I} R} \cong \bigoplus_{i \in I} \mathcal{O}_X$

<u>UPSHOT</u> $\widetilde{M}$ is $\mathcal{O}_X$-module on $X = \mathrm{Spec}\,R$

$\varphi : M \longrightarrow N$ R-mod hom $\Longrightarrow \widetilde{M} \longrightarrow \widetilde{N}$ $\mathcal{O}_X$-mod morph by gluing

$$\begin{tikzcd}
\widetilde{M}(D_f) \arrow[r] \arrow[d, phantom, "\cong" rotate=90] & \widetilde{N}(D_f) \arrow[d, phantom, "\cong" rotate=90] \\
M_f \arrow[r] \arrow[d, phantom, "\cong" rotate=90] & N_f \arrow[d, phantom, "\cong" rotate=90] \\
M \otimes R_f \arrow[r, "\varphi \otimes \mathrm{id}"'] & N \otimes R_f
\end{tikzcd}$$

(just need check stalks, then use Sec. 3.0)

↖ for converse take global sections

$\Longrightarrow$ $\boxed{\text{fully faithful exact functor } \boxed{R\text{-Mods} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{Spec}(R)}\text{-Mods}}}$

6.5 Direct image and inverse image

$$\begin{tikzcd} \mathcal{O}_X\text{-mod} \arrow[r] & F \arrow[d, dash] & f_*F \arrow[d, dash] \\ f: & X \arrow[r] & Y \\ & \text{ringed sp.} \arrow[u] & \text{top. sp.} \arrow[u] \end{tikzcd}$$

f_*F is $f_*\mathcal{O}_X$-mod

$(f_*F)(U) = F(f^{-1}(U))$ is $\underbrace{\mathcal{O}_X(f^{-1}(U))}_{= f_*\mathcal{O}_X(U)}$-mod

Example $\alpha : \operatorname{Spec} S \longrightarrow \operatorname{Spec} R$, $\varphi = \alpha^{\#} : R \to S$

N S-mod $\Rightarrow$ $\boxed{\alpha_*\widetilde{N} = \widetilde{{}_RN}}$ ${}_RN = N$ viewed as R-mod via φ

Pf $(\alpha_*\widetilde{N})(D_f) = \widetilde{N}(D_{\varphi f}) = N_{\varphi f} = ({}_RN)_f$ compatible with restrictions □

Algebra: Recall $R \xrightarrow{\varphi} S$ hom of rings, then S is R-mod via $r \cdot s = \varphi(r)s$.

$f : X \to Y$ morph of ringed spaces, then: (recall $\operatorname{Mor}(\mathcal{O}_Y, f_*\mathcal{O}_X) \simeq \operatorname{Mor}(f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y, \mathcal{O}_X)$)

$f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y(U) \to \mathcal{O}_X(U)$ makes $\mathcal{O}_X$ an $f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y$-mod on ringed space $(X, f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y)$

$$\begin{tikzcd} f^{-1}F \arrow[d, dash] & F \arrow[d, dash] & \mathcal{O}_Y\text{-mod} \arrow[l] \\ X \arrow[r, "f"'] & Y & \\ \text{top. sp.} \arrow[u] & \text{ringed sp.} \arrow[u] & \end{tikzcd}$$

$f^{-1}(F)$ is $f^{-1}(\mathcal{O}_Y)$-mod

$(f^{-1}F)(U) = \varinjlim_{V \supseteq fU} F(V)$ ↺ act by $\mathcal{O}_Y(V)$

↺ so can act by $(f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y)(U) = \varinjlim_{V \supseteq fU} \mathcal{O}_Y(V)$

6.6 Operations on $\mathcal{O}_X$-mods

left exact in F and in G

$\boxed{\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(F, G) : U \longmapsto \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X(U)}(F(U), G(U))}$ is a sheaf of $\mathcal{O}_X$-mods.

coproduct in $\mathcal{O}_X$-Mod: F_i $\mathcal{O}_X$-mods, $\boxed{\bigoplus F_i = \text{sheafify}(U \longrightarrow \bigoplus F_i(U))}$

Fact $\exists$ canonical iso $\operatorname{Mor}(\bigoplus F_i, G) \cong \prod \operatorname{Mor}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(F_i, G)$ natural in F_i, G.

right exact in F, G

product in $\mathcal{O}_X$-Mod: $\boxed{F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} G = \text{sheafify}(U \longrightarrow F(U) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X(U)} G(U))}$

Fact $\exists!$ $\mathcal{O}_X$-mod structure s.t. $F(U) \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X(U)} G(U) \longrightarrow (F \underset{\mathcal{O}_X}{\otimes} G)(U)$ hom of $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$-mods

Universal property: $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} G, H) = \text{Bilinear}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(F \times G, H)$

Rmk Stalks are $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_{X,x}}(F_x, G_x)$, $\bigoplus (F_i)_x$, $F_x \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{X,x}} G_x$.

for this require M finitely presented: $\exists$ exact $\underset{\text{finite}}{\bigoplus} R \to \underset{\text{finite}}{\bigoplus} R \to M \to 0$

Examples on $X = \operatorname{Spec} R$: $\widetilde{\bigoplus M_i} \cong \bigoplus \widetilde{M_i}$, $\widetilde{M \otimes_R N} \cong \widetilde{M} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} \widetilde{N}$, $\widetilde{\operatorname{Hom}_R(M, N)} \cong \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(\widetilde{M}, \widetilde{N})$

Algebra $\operatorname{Hom}_R(M \otimes_R N, P) \cong \operatorname{Hom}_R(M, \operatorname{Hom}_R(N, P))$ canonically, for R-mods M, N, P (so $\otimes$ & Hom are adjoint)

Fact $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} G, H) \cong \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(F, \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(G, H))$ canonically & functorial in F, G, H.

Cor $F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} \cdot$, $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(G, .)$ adjoint, $F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} \cdot$ right exact, $\operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(G, .)$ left exact.

Fact $f : X \longrightarrow Y \Longrightarrow f^{-1}(F \underset{\mathcal{O}_Y}{\otimes} G) \cong f^{-1}F \underset{f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y}{\otimes} f^{-1}G$ canonically (F, G $\mathcal{O}_Y$-mod)

can prove this using universal property, or by hand thinking about $\otimes$ of presheaves.

6.7 Pullback

Rmk $R \to S$ rings, M R-mod, N S-mod

$$\Longrightarrow M \otimes_R N \text{ is } \begin{cases} R\text{-mod since } N \text{ } R\text{-mod via } R \to S & (r \cdot (m \otimes n) = (rm) \otimes n = m \otimes rn) \\ S\text{-mod by } s \cdot (m \otimes n) = m \otimes sn \end{cases}$$

similarly:

$$\begin{tikzcd} & F \arrow[d, dash] & \mathcal{O}_Y\text{-mod} \arrow[l] \\ X \arrow[r, "f"] & Y & \\ & \text{ringed} \arrow[ul] \arrow[u] & \end{tikzcd}$$

$\Rightarrow$ $\boxed{f^*F = f^{-1}(F) \underset{f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y}{\otimes} \mathcal{O}_X}$ is an $f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_X$-mod but also an $\mathcal{O}_X$-mod!

Fact ∃! $\mathcal{O}_X$-mod structure s.t.: presheaf tensor product $= \underbrace{f^{-1}(F)(U) \otimes_{f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y(U)} \mathcal{O}_X(U)}_{\mathcal{O}_X(U)\text{-mod as by Rmk.}} \longrightarrow f^*F(U)$ is $\mathcal{O}_X(U)$-mod hom

Example $f^*\mathcal{O}_Y = \mathcal{O}_X$ (since $f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y \otimes_{f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y} \mathcal{O}_X \cong \mathcal{O}_X$ canonically)

Exercise
- $X \xrightarrow{f} Y \xrightarrow{g} Z \Rightarrow f^* \circ g^* = (g \circ f)^*$ $\Leftarrow$ (use last Fact in 6.4, using Sec.1.9)
- $f^*(F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_Y} G) = f^*F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} f^*G$ canonically & functorial

Upshot $f: X \longrightarrow Y$ morph of ringed spaces $\Longrightarrow$ $\mathrm{Mod}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(X) \xrightarrow{f_*} \mathrm{Mod}_{\mathcal{O}_Y}(Y)$ and $\xleftarrow{f^*}$

Theorem (exercise) $\boxed{f^*, f_* \text{ are adjoint functors: } \mathrm{Mor}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(f^*F, G) \cong \mathrm{Mor}_{\mathcal{O}_Y}(F, f_*G)}$

hence f_* left exact, f^* right exact

HWK 3 f_* commutes with limits $\varprojlim$ for example $\prod$, f^* commutes with colimits $\varinjlim$ for example $\oplus$

(product in category $\mathcal{O}_X$-Mods) (coproduct in cat. of $\mathcal{O}_X$-Mods)

Example $f^*(\oplus \mathcal{O}_Y) = \oplus f^*\mathcal{O}_Y = \oplus \mathcal{O}_X$.

6.8 $\widetilde{M}$ on any scheme

ASSUME given a ring hom $R \to \Gamma(X)$

M R-mod,
$$\begin{tikzcd} X \arrow[r, "\text{canonical}"] \arrow[rr, bend right, "\alpha"'] & \mathrm{Spec}\,\Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X) \arrow[r] & \mathrm{Spec}\,R \end{tikzcd}$$
then get $F_M := \alpha^*\widetilde{M}$

Easier: $(X, \mathcal{O}_X) \xrightarrow{\pi}$ ringed space (point, R) (on sheaves $\pi_*\mathcal{O}_X = \Gamma(X) \xleftarrow{\text{GIVEN}} R$)

$F_M := \pi^*M$
$= \text{sheafify}\,(U \longmapsto M \otimes_R \mathcal{O}_X(U))$ $\longleftarrow$ (since $\pi^{-1}M \otimes_{\pi^{-1}R} \mathcal{O}_X$ and $(\pi^{-1}R)(U) = R$, $(\pi^{-1}M)(U) = M$

(get same answer since $X \xrightarrow{\alpha} \mathrm{Spec}\,R \xrightarrow{\pi_1} (\text{point}, R)$, $\widetilde{M} = \pi_1^*M$ by construction, $\pi^* = \alpha^*\pi_1^*$)

Claim $f: Y \longrightarrow X$ (morph of ringed spaces) $\Longrightarrow f^*F_M = F_N$ where $N = M \otimes_{\Gamma(X)} \Gamma(Y)$
M $\Gamma(X)$-module (case $R \xrightarrow{id} \Gamma(X)$) is $\Gamma(Y)$-module

Pf
$$\begin{tikzcd} Y \arrow[r, "f"] \arrow[d, "\pi_Y"'] & X \arrow[d, "\pi_X"] \\ (\text{point}, \Gamma(Y)) \arrow[r, "\psi"] & (\text{point}, \Gamma(X)) \end{tikzcd}$$
using $f^\#: \Gamma(X) \to \Gamma(Y)$

$f^*\pi_X^*M = \pi_Y^*\psi^*M$

$\psi^*M = \psi^{-1}M \otimes_{\psi^{-1}\Gamma(X)} \Gamma(Y) = M \otimes_{\Gamma(X)} \Gamma(Y)$ □

Cor $\boxed{\alpha: \mathrm{Spec}\,S \longrightarrow \mathrm{Spec}\,R,\ M \text{ R-mod} \Rightarrow \alpha^*\widetilde{M} = \widetilde{M \otimes_R S}}$ $\longleftarrow$ (S is R-mod via the ring hom $R \xrightarrow[\alpha^\#]{} S$)

Example $D_f = \mathrm{Spec}\,R_f \hookrightarrow \mathrm{Spec}\,R \Rightarrow \widetilde{M}|_{D_f} = \widetilde{M \otimes_R R_f} = \widetilde{M_f}$ $\longleftarrow$ stronger statement than saying $\widetilde{M}(D_f) = M_f$

6.9 Classification of $\mathcal{O}_X$-homs $\widetilde{M} \to F$

Lemma (compare Sec. 2.3) $X = \mathrm{Spec}\,R \Rightarrow \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(\widetilde{M}, F) \overset{1:1}{\longleftrightarrow} \mathrm{Hom}_R(M, \underbrace{\Gamma(X, F)}_{= F(X)})$ $\forall\, \mathcal{O}_X$-mod F

$\varphi \longmapsto \varphi_X$

Pf $\pi: (X, \mathcal{O}_X) \longrightarrow (\text{point}, R)$ morph of ringed spaces ($\pi^\#: R \xrightarrow{id} \pi_*\mathcal{O}_X = \mathcal{O}_X(X) = R$)

$\widetilde{M} = \pi^*M$, $\Gamma(X, F) = \pi_*F$

$\Rightarrow \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(\widetilde{M}, F) = \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(\pi^*M, F) \cong \mathrm{Hom}_R(M, \pi_*F) = \mathrm{Hom}_R(M, \Gamma(X, F))$. □

π^*, π_* adjoint

Exercise Using 6.6: $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(F_M, F) \overset{1:1}{\longleftrightarrow} \mathrm{Hom}_R(M, F(X))$ using $R \xrightarrow{\text{given}} \Gamma(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ to make F(X) an R-mod.

7. (QUASI-)COHERENT SHEAVES

7.1 QCoh(X)

Fact "⟸" holds also if just assume $\mathcal{O}_X$ is coherent

Recall F coherent ⟹ F locally <u>finitely</u> presented } now weaken this condition by dropping finiteness
(Sec. 6.3) and "⟸" holds if X locally Noetherian scheme.

Def F quasi-coherent ⟺

$$\boxed{\begin{array}{l} F \text{ is locally presented, i.e. } \forall x, \exists \text{ open } x\in U\subseteq X \\ \exists \ \bigoplus_{i\in I}\mathcal{O}_U \longrightarrow \bigoplus_{j\in J}\mathcal{O}_U \longrightarrow F|_U \longrightarrow 0 \quad \text{exact.} \end{array}}$$

where the maps are morphs of $\mathcal{O}_U$-mods

where $\mathcal{O}_U = \mathcal{O}_X|_U$

$\cap$ $\mathcal{O}_X$-Mods

(any ringed space $(X,\mathcal{O}_X)$)

SUMMARY: coherent ⟹ locally <u>finitely</u> presented ⟹ quasi-coherent (= locally presented)

locally finitely presented ⟹ locally generated by finitely many sections

quasi-coherent ⟹ locally generated by sections

vector bundle ⟹ locally generated by <u>finitely</u> many sections ⟹ locally generated by sections

Lemma For X = Spec R:
$$\left(\begin{array}{c}\exists \text{ exact sequence of } \mathcal{O}_X\text{-mods} \\ \bigoplus_{i\in I}\mathcal{O}_X \longrightarrow \bigoplus_{j\in J}\mathcal{O}_X \to F \to 0\end{array}\right) \Leftrightarrow \left(F\cong \widetilde{M} \text{ some } R\text{-module } M\right)$$

Pf (⟹) Let $M = \bigoplus_J R / \operatorname{Im}(\bigoplus_I R \to \bigoplus_J R)$ (taking global sections)

by exact functor from 6.4:

$$\begin{tikzcd} \bigoplus_I \mathcal{O}_X \arrow[r] & \bigoplus_J \mathcal{O}_X \arrow[r] & F \arrow[r] & 0 & \text{exact} \\ \bigoplus_I \widetilde{R} \arrow[r] \arrow[u, phantom, "\cong" rotate=90] & \bigoplus_J \widetilde{R} \arrow[r] \arrow[u, phantom, "\cong" rotate=90] & \widetilde{M} \arrow[r] \arrow[u, phantom, "||"] & 0 & \text{exact} \end{tikzcd}$$

by uniqueness of cokernels up to iso: $F\cong\widetilde{M}$

(⟸) $F=\widetilde{M}$: pick J = set of generators m_j for R-mod M (e.g. J=M)

pick I = " " " k_i " " $\operatorname{Ker}(\bigoplus_J R \to M)$

send 1 in j-th copy of R to m_j

apply ~ to $\bigoplus_I R \to \bigoplus_J R \to M \to 0$. □

send 1 in i-th copy of R to k_i

Cor For any scheme X,

$$\boxed{\begin{array}{l} F\in QCoh(X) \Leftrightarrow \forall x\in X\ \exists \text{ affine open } x\in U\cong \operatorname{Spec}R,\ F|_U\cong\widetilde{M} \text{ some } R\text{-mod} \\ F\in Coh(X) \Leftrightarrow \text{in addition require } M \text{ is } \underline{\text{coherent}}\ R\text{-mod}\end{array}}$$

WLOG $M=F(U)$, $R=\mathcal{O}_X(U)$ as $F|_U(U)=\widetilde{M}(U)=M$

(Pf ∀x pick U so that Lemma applies.)

- M finitely generated
- $\ker(R^n \xrightarrow{\varphi} M)$ is f.g., any $n\in\mathbb{N}$
  any hom of R-mods

Idea: want ∀ f.g. submod of M to have finite presentation, indeed get exact sequence $R^m \longrightarrow R^n \xrightarrow{\varphi} \operatorname{Im}\varphi \to 0$
map to gens. of ker φ

Rmk If R Noeth., coherent = f.g. (since R^n f.g., so its submods are f.g. as R Noeth)

Example X loc. Noeth. scheme ⟹ $\mathcal{O}_X$ is coherent ⟹ ideal sheaf of any closed subsch. is coherent.

Rmk For any scheme X,

(immediate from Cor)

$F\in QCoh(X) \Leftrightarrow \exists$ affine open cover $X=\bigcup U_i$ s.t. $F|_{U_i}\cong\widetilde{M_i}$ for R_i-mods M_i, $U_i=\operatorname{Spec}R_i$

$F\in Coh(X) \Leftrightarrow$ " and M_i coherent.

(WLOG: $R_i=\mathcal{O}_X(U_i)$, $M_i=F(U_i)$)

Rmk restriction to open $V\subseteq X$: $QCoh(X)\longrightarrow QCoh(V)$, $Coh(X)\longrightarrow Coh(V)$

Pf $x\in V\cap U=\bigcup D_{f_i}$ for $f_i\in R$ then $F|_U|_{D_{f_i}}\cong \widetilde{M}|_{D_{f_i}}\cong \widetilde{M_{f_i}}$ (and use fact that localization preserves "coherent" property)

Example in 6.8

so again locally $\widetilde{\text{module}}$. □

Why is quasi-coherence a good notion?

$\mathrm{Rings}^{op} \longrightarrow \mathrm{Aff}$, $R \mapsto (\mathrm{Spec}(R), \mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{Spec} R})$ equivalence of cats

$R\text{-Mods} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{Spec}(R)}\text{-Mods}$, $M \longmapsto \widetilde{M}$ <u>not</u> equivalence of cats

notice $F \in \mathcal{O}_X\text{-Mods}$

<u>Example</u> $X = \mathrm{Spec}\, k[x] = \mathbb{A}^1_k$, skyscraper sheaf at 0 : $F(U) = \begin{cases} k[x] & \text{if } 0 \in U \\ 0 & \text{else} \end{cases}$

$\Rightarrow$ if the above were an equivalence of cats, then $F \cong \widetilde{M}$ some $k[x]$-mod M

so $k[x] = F(X) \cong \widetilde{M}(X) = M$. But $\widetilde{k[x]} = \mathcal{O}_X$ is not isomorphic to F!

<u>Solution</u> restrict which $\mathcal{O}_X$-mods you allow : want them locally to look like $\widetilde{M}$, just like when we studied sheaves of ideals that locally look like $\widetilde{I}$

Will show later: $\boxed{\text{For } X = \mathrm{Spec}\, R : R\text{-Mods} \longrightarrow \mathrm{QCoh}(X) \text{ equivalence of categories}}$ $\begin{matrix} M \longmapsto \widetilde{M} \\ F(X) \longleftarrow\!\shortmid F \end{matrix}$

7.2 Overview of general properties of QCoh(X) and Coh(X) for X scheme

(for Coh X properties enough if X ringed)

1) Coh(X) abelian category, and
QCoh(X) " " "

$$\begin{tikzcd} \mathrm{Coh}(X) \arrow[r, "\mathrm{incl}"] \arrow[d, phantom, sloped, "\subseteq"] & \mathcal{O}_X\text{-Mod} \\ \mathrm{QCoh}(X) \arrow[ur, "\mathrm{incl}"'] & \end{tikzcd}$$

are exact functors

In particular can take Ker, Coker, Image in both (<u>not</u> in Vect(X)) ← Easy for QCoh since locally hom of mods $M_1 \to M_2$ so take $\sim$ of Ker, Coker, Im

2) $0 \to F_1 \to F_2 \to F_3 \to 0$ exact in $\mathcal{O}_X$-Mods.

Two of the $F_i \in \mathrm{QCoh}(X) \Rightarrow$ all three are. Same holds for Coh(X) (<u>not</u> for Vect(X))

<u>Trick</u> $0 \to F_1 \to F_2 \to F_3$ exact, and F_2, F_3 are, then F_1 is. (Pf. $F_1 \cong \mathrm{Ker}(F_2 \to F_3)$, use (1). □)

3) Can take <u>finite</u> $\oplus$, $\cdot \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} \cdot$, $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(\cdot,\cdot)$ in QCoh(X), Coh(X) and Vect(X)

↖for QCoh, $\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{O}_X}(F,G)$ need assume F loc. finitely presented

4) Gabriel–Rosenberg thm

X quasi-compact & separated (e.g. variety) $\Rightarrow$ X is determined up to iso by QCoh X!

5)
- X loc. Noeth. scheme, $Z \xrightarrow{i} X$ closed subsc. $\Rightarrow 0 \to \mathcal{J}_{Z/X} \to \mathcal{O}_X \to i_* \mathcal{O}_Z \to 0$ exact in $\underline{\underline{\mathrm{Coh}\, X}}$
- finite type subsheaf $F \subseteq G$, $G \in \mathrm{Coh}(X) \Rightarrow F \in \mathrm{Coh}(X)$
- $\varphi : F \to G$, $G \in \mathrm{Coh}\, X$, F finite type $\Rightarrow \mathrm{Ker}\, \varphi$ finite type

} ← combine to prove Kernels exist in Coh X

- $\varphi : F \to G$, $G \in \mathrm{Coh}\, X$, $\varphi_x : F_x \to G_x$ injective $\Rightarrow \varphi|_U : F|_U \to G|_U$ inj. some open $x \in U$

↖ we proved it in case $F = 0$ in Pf. <u>claim</u> in Sec. 6.2.

<u>Hwk 4</u> : <u>Picard group</u> $\mathrm{Pic}(X) = \{$isomorphism classes of invertible sheaves$\}$

group operation is $\cdot \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} \cdot$ (abelian group as $F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} G \cong G \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} F$)

7.3 Pullback preserves quasi-coherence

$f : X \to Y$ morph ringed spaces

<u>Claim</u> $f^* : \mathrm{QCoh}(Y) \to \mathrm{QCoh}(X)$. If X loc. Noeth. scheme $\Rightarrow f^* : \mathrm{Coh}\, Y \to \mathrm{Coh}\, X$.

Without this can fail e.g. $f^* \mathcal{O}_Y = \mathcal{O}_X$ so if $\mathcal{O}_Y$ coh, $\mathcal{O}_X$ not coh, then fails

$$\begin{tikzcd} \mathrm{Coh}\, Y \arrow[r] & \mathrm{Coh}\, X \\ \mathrm{Vect}\, Y \arrow[r, "f^*"'] \arrow[u, phantom, sloped, "\subseteq"] & \mathrm{Vect}\, X \arrow[u, phantom, sloped, "\subseteq"] \end{tikzcd}$$

<u>Pf</u> If $\bigoplus_I \mathcal{O}_Y|_U \to \bigoplus_J \mathcal{O}_Y|_U \to G|_U \to 0$ exact ($fx \in U \subseteq Y$ open)

apply g^* where $g = f|_{f^{-1}U} : f^{-1}U \to U$, using g^* right exact & commutes with $\oplus$:

$\bigoplus_I \mathcal{O}_X|_{f^{-1}U} \to \bigoplus_J \mathcal{O}_X|_{f^{-1}U} \to f^*G|_{f^{-1}U} \to 0$ exact, and $x \in f^{-1}U$ open.

$F \in \mathrm{Coh}(Y) \Rightarrow F$ locally finitely presented $\Rightarrow f^*F$ loc. finitely presented $\Rightarrow f^*F \in \mathrm{Coh}(X)$ □

↖(above proof for I, J finite) ↙using X loc. Noeth

7.4 Push-forwards for X Noetherian

<u>Claim</u> $f : X \to Y$ morph of schemes, X Noetherian $\Rightarrow f_* : \mathrm{QCoh}\, X \to \mathrm{QCoh}\, Y$

issue is f^{-1}(affine) need not be affine. For affine morphs you get result by Sec. 6.5

<u>Pf</u> $0 \to F \xrightarrow[\text{restr.}]{} \prod F|_{U_i} \longrightarrow \prod F|_{U_{ijk}}$ exact by sheaf property, where $X = \bigcup U_i$ affine open cover

↖take differences of sections on overlaps (Sec. 1.4) $U_i \cap U_j = \bigcup U_{ijk}$ " " "

↙Sec. 6.7

Recall f_* left-exact & commutes with limits e.g. with $\prod \Rightarrow 0 \to f_*F \to \prod f_*(F|_{U_i}) \to \prod f_*(F|_{U_{ijk}})$ exact

WLOG Y open affine $= \operatorname{Spec} R$ (replace X by $f^{-1}(\operatorname{Spec} R)$), WLOG $F|_{U_i} = \widetilde{F(U_i)}$, so $f_*(F|_{U_i}) = {}_R\widetilde{F(U_i)}$ ← Sec. 6.5

similarly for U_{ijk}. If show $\prod f_*(F|_{U_i}), \prod f_*(F|_{U_{ijk}}) \in QCoh(Y)$ then $f_*F \in QCoh(Y)$ ← Trick(2) in 7.2

X Noeth ⇒ quasi-compact ⇒ finite covers ⇒ $\prod$ is $\oplus$, but $\sim$ commutes with $\oplus$ so finally done! ☐

<u>Rmk</u> X quasi-compact, separated ⇒ $f_*: QCoh\,X \to QCoh\,Y$ ← proof above but easier $U_{ijk} = U_i \cap U_j$ affine!

<u>Non-examinable fact</u> f proper, X, Y loc. Noeth. ⇒ $f_*: Coh\,X \to Coh\,Y$ ← e.g. $\mathbb{A}^1_k \xrightarrow{f} \operatorname{Spec} k$, $f_*\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{A}^1_k} = k[x]$ not finite k-mod

Otherwise in general f_* can ruin (quasi)-coherence ← e.g. $X = \mathbb{A}^2_k \setminus 0 \xrightarrow{f} \mathbb{A}^2_k = Y$ if $f_*\mathcal{O}_X \in QCoh\,Y$, then $f_*\mathcal{O}_X = \mathcal{O}_Y$. Let $Z = \operatorname{Spec} k \to 0 \in Y$. $\Rightarrow \Gamma(Z, f_*\mathcal{O}_X) = 0$ contradiction

7.5 Gluing modules

Similar to Sec. 4.1: R ring ∋ $f_1, -, f_n$ s.t. $1 \in \langle \text{all } f_i \rangle$ ⊛

<u>data:</u>
- M_i R_{f_i}-mod ← (so have $\widetilde{M_i}$ on $D_{f_i} \subseteq \operatorname{Spec} R$)
- $\psi_{ij}: (M_i)_{f_j} \to (M_j)_{f_i}$ iso of $R_{f_if_j}$-mods ↖ (so $\widetilde{M_i} \cong \widetilde{M_j}$ on $D_{f_if_j} \subseteq \operatorname{Spec} R$)
- $\psi_{ii} = id$

<u>cocycle condition</u>

$$\begin{tikzcd}
(M_i)_{f_jf_k} \arrow[rr, "\psi_{ik}"] \arrow[dr, "\psi_{ij}"'] & & (M_k)_{f_if_j} \\
& (M_k)_{f_if_k} \arrow[ur, "\psi_{jk}"'] &
\end{tikzcd}$$

← case $k = i$ get $\psi_{ji} = \psi_{ij}^{-1}$. Take $\sim$ get cond^{ns} of Sec. 4.1

Define
$$M := \operatorname{Ker}\left(\begin{array}{ccc} \bigoplus_i M_i & \xrightarrow{\varphi} & \bigoplus_{i,j} (M_i)_{f_j} \\ (m_i) & \longmapsto & \left(\frac{m_i}{1} - \psi_{ji}\left(\frac{m_j}{1}\right)\right) \end{array} \right)$$
← Idea: local data which agrees on overlaps

Call $\pi_i: M \to M_i$ the projections.

<u>Gluing lemma</u> π_i induces isos $M_{f_i} \to M_i$ and $\psi_{ij} \circ \frac{\pi_i(m)}{1} = \frac{\pi_j(m)}{1}$ $\forall m \in M$

($\frac{\pi_i(m)}{1} \in (M_i)_{f_j}$, $\frac{\pi_j(m)}{1} \in (M_j)_{f_i}$)

<u>Pf</u> Enough to show π_ℓ iso after localising at every prime $q \in \operatorname{Spec} R_{f_\ell}$ (see Sec. 3.0)

$\Rightarrow q = pR_{f_\ell}$ with $f_\ell \notin p \in \operatorname{Spec} R$. By exactness of localisation

$$(M_{f_\ell})_q = M_p = \operatorname{Ker}\left(\oplus (M_i)_p \xrightarrow{\varphi_p} \oplus ((M_i)_p)_{f_j}\right)$$
← R_p-mods

$f_\ell \in R_p$ is unit so WLOG replace: $R \rightsquigarrow R_p$, $M \rightsquigarrow M_p$, $M_i \rightsquigarrow (M_i)_p$, $f_\ell \rightsquigarrow 1$. ← "WLOG" in sense that localising at f_ℓ is like localising at 1 since f_ℓ is a unit in R_p

Abbreviate $N = M_\ell$ so: $\pi_\ell: M = \ker \varphi_p \cap (N \oplus \bigoplus_{i \neq \ell} M_i) \longrightarrow N$

$\psi_{\ell i}: N_{f_i} \xrightarrow{\cong} (M_i)_1 = M_i$

WLOG $M_i = N_{f_i}$ (identify via $\psi_{\ell i}$), so cocycle cond. becomes:

$$\begin{tikzcd}
N_{f_jf_k} \arrow[rr, "="] \arrow[dr, "="'] & & (M_k)_{f_j} \\
& (M_j)_{f_k} \arrow[ur, "\psi_{jk}"'] &
\end{tikzcd}$$

$\psi_{\ell k}$ is now id; ψ_{jk} hence = id

$$\Rightarrow 0 \to N \xrightarrow{\text{natural}} \bigoplus_i N_{f_i} \xrightarrow{\varphi_p} \bigoplus_{i,j} N_{f_if_j}$$

$(N \to N \oplus \bigoplus_{i \neq \ell} N_{f_i}, \ n \longmapsto n \oplus \bigoplus_{i \neq \ell} \frac{n}{1})$ $\quad (x_i) \longmapsto \left(\frac{x_i}{1} - \frac{x_j}{1}\right)$

<u>Sub-claim</u> This is exact ($\Rightarrow N = \operatorname{Ker} \varphi_p = M$, π_ℓ iso, $\psi_{jk} = id$ under identifications via π_i ☐)

<u>Pf</u> Enough to prove after localising at each max ideal m ← See 3.0

By ⊛ not all $f_i \in m$ otherwise $1 \in \langle \text{all } f_i \rangle \subseteq m$ ↯

Say $f_k \notin m$, so WLOG replace $N \rightsquigarrow N_m$, $R \rightsquigarrow R_m$, $f_k \rightsquigarrow 1$:

$$\Rightarrow 0 \to N \longrightarrow \underbrace{N}_{=N_{f_k}} \oplus \bigoplus_{i \neq k} N_{f_i} \longrightarrow \bigoplus_{i,j} N_{f_if_j}$$

clearly injective

$\underbrace{n \oplus \bigoplus_{i \neq k} n_i}_{\text{hence } = \, n \oplus \bigoplus \frac{n}{1}} \in \operatorname{Ker}$ then $\frac{n}{1} = \frac{n_i}{1} \in N_{f_if_k} = N_{f_i}$ $\forall i$ ☐

so image of n via previous map

7.6 $\operatorname{QCoh}(X)$, $\operatorname{Coh}(X)$, $\operatorname{Vect}(X)$ for $X = \operatorname{Spec} R$

Theorem
$$\boxed{\begin{array}{c}\text{For } X=\operatorname{Spec} R,\ \exists \text{ equivalence of categories}\\ \begin{array}{ccc} R\text{-Mods} & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{QCoh}(X) \\ M & \longmapsto & \widetilde{M} \\ F(X)=\Gamma(X,F) & \longleftarrow\!\shortmid & F \end{array}\end{array}}$$

← means: the two given functors compose to functors which are naturally iso to identity functors

Pf. Easy direction: $M \longmapsto F = \widetilde{M} \longmapsto F(X) = \widetilde{M}(X) = M$. Converse: given F want $F \cong \widetilde{F(X)}$.

$\Rightarrow$ locally $\forall p \in X, \exists\, p \in D_f$ s.t. $F|_{D_f} \xrightarrow[\cong]{\varphi_f} \widetilde{N}$ some R_f-mod N

cover X by finitely many such, say N_i on D_{f_i}, $i = 1, \ldots, n$, so $1 \in \langle \text{all } f_i \rangle$

} By Cor in 7.1 using that D_f are basis of topology and Spec R quasi-compact

$\Rightarrow$ On overlaps: $\psi_{ij} : \widetilde{(N_i)}_{f_j} \xrightarrow[\cong]{\varphi_{f_i}^{-1}} F|_{D_{f_i f_j}} \xrightarrow[\cong]{\varphi_{f_j}} \widetilde{(N_j)}_{f_i}$ satisfy cocycle condition ← since $\widetilde{(N_i)}_{f_j f_k}$ and other two are identified with $F|_{D_{f_i f_j f_k}}$

$\Rightarrow$ by gluing thm $\exists\, M$ with $M_{f_i} = N_i$ compatibly with the ψ_{ij}

But then $\widetilde{M}, F$ have isomorphic local gluing data for cover $X = D_{f_1} \cup \ldots \cup D_{f_n}$ so $\widetilde{M} \cong F$. □

(Explicitly: $m \in M \longmapsto m_i = \frac{m}{1} \in M_{f_i} = N_i \xrightarrow{\varphi_{f_i}^{-1}} s_i \in F(D_{f_i})$ and $s_i|_{D_{f_i f_j}} = s_j|_{D_{f_i f_j}}$

so globalises to unique $s \in F(X)$. Recall $M \to F(X)$ determines $\widetilde{M} \to F$ by Sec. 6.9)

Cor $X = \operatorname{Spec} R$: $F \in \operatorname{Coh} X \Leftrightarrow F = \widetilde{M}$ for coherent module $M^{\cong F(X)}$ ← and if R Noeth. get: $\Leftrightarrow F(X)$ f.g. R-mod

Pf $F = \widetilde{F(X)}$ by Theorem. In definition of coherent take global sections $\Rightarrow F(X)$ coherent R-mod, and conversely if M coherent get $\widetilde{M}$ coherent since $\sim$ is exact & fully faithful. □

Fact $X = \operatorname{Spec} R$: $F \in \operatorname{Vect} X \Leftrightarrow F = \widetilde{M}$ for f.g. flat R-mod ($\Leftrightarrow$ f.g. projective R-mod)

↑ means in R-mods $\operatorname{Hom}(M, \cdot)$ exact.

($\Leftrightarrow M$ is a direct summand of some free R-mod)

7.7 Flatness

Def F is flat $\mathcal{O}_X$-mod if $F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} \cdot$ is exact

so $\Leftrightarrow F_x$ flat $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$-mod $\forall x$. ← since exactness can be checked on stalks

Example $U \xrightarrow{i} X$ open subsch. $\Rightarrow i_* \mathcal{O}_U$ is flat $\mathcal{O}_X$-mod ← stalk is either 0 or $\mathcal{O}_{X,x}$ and $\mathcal{O}_{X,x} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{X,x}} \cdot = id$

Rmk Morph of schemes $f : X \to Y$ is flat (see ⑦ in Sec. 3.6) $\Leftrightarrow \mathcal{O}_X$ flat $f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y$-module ← since recall $(f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y)_x = \mathcal{O}_{Y,fx}$

Claim $f : X \to Y$ flat $\Rightarrow f^* : \mathcal{O}_Y\text{-Mod} \to \mathcal{O}_X\text{-Mod}$ is exact (not just right exact)

Pf f^{-1} is exact (Sec. 1.9) $\Rightarrow \mathcal{O}_Y\text{-Mod} \xrightarrow{f^{-1}} f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y\text{-Mod}$ exact,
$$F \longmapsto f^{-1}F$$

$\cdot \otimes_{f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y} \mathcal{O}_X$ exact by Rmk $\Rightarrow f^*F = f^{-1}F \otimes_{f^{-1}\mathcal{O}_Y} \mathcal{O}_X$ is composite of two exact functors □

Facts ↙ $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ ringed space

- free $\Rightarrow$ flat
- Can take $\oplus$ of flat mods
- $0 \to F_1 \to F_2 \to F_3 \to 0$ exact : outer two (F_1, F_3) or last two (F_2, F_3 ← so kernels are flat) flat $\Rightarrow$ all flat
- " , F_3 flat $\Rightarrow$ sequence $\otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X}$ any $\mathcal{O}_X$-mod G is exact
- $\cdots \to F_2 \to F_1 \to F_0 \to F \to 0$ exact, all flat $\Rightarrow$ "

(so "flat resolution of flat $\mathcal{O}_X$-mod F")

combine (break into SES's, show images $(F_n \to F_{n-1})$ flat)

← Taking stalks, all follow from analogous statements for R-mods

8. Čech Cohomology

8.1 Čech complex

X top. space, $X = \bigcup U_i$ open cover ← $U_{ij} = U_i \cap U_j$, $U_{ijk} = U_i \cap U_j \cap U_k$, ...

$U_I = U_{i_0} \cap \cdots \cap U_{i_n}$ for $I = (i_0, \dots, i_n)$ multi-index, abbreviate $|I| = n$

↖ ordered, allow repetitions   ↑ size is actually $n+1$

$F \in Ab(X)$

$$\boxed{C^n = \check{C}^n_{\{U_i\}} = \prod_{|I|=n} \Gamma(U_I, F)}$$

← so $s \in C^n$ is a collection $s_I \in F(U_I)$

$d = d^n : C^n \longrightarrow C^{n+1}$

$$\boxed{(ds)_I = \sum_{j=0}^{n+1} (-1)^j \underbrace{s_{I_j}\Big|_{U_I}}_{\in F(U_I)}}$$

← where $I_j = (i_0, \dots, \hat{i_j}, \dots, i_{n+1})$ ↑ omit

later also use notation $I_{jk\dots}$ if omit $i_j, i_k, \dots$

$\in F(U_I)$ so sum makes sense.

Example

$$C^0 = \prod_i \Gamma(U_i) \xrightarrow{d} \prod_{i,j} \Gamma(U_{ij}) = C^1$$

$$(s_i) \longmapsto \left(s_j\big|_{U_{ij}} - s_i\big|_{U_{ij}} \right)$$

← $i_0 = i$, $i_1 = j$; $I = (i_0, i_1)$; $I_0 = (i_1) = j$

$$C^1 = \prod_{i,j} \Gamma(U_{ij}) \xrightarrow{d} \prod_{i,j,k} \Gamma(U_{ijk}) = C^2$$

$$(s_{ij}) \longmapsto \left(s_{jk}\big|_{U_{ijk}} - s_{ik}\big|_{U_{ijk}} + s_{ij}\big|_{U_{ijk}} \right)$$

← if you took C3.1 Algebraic Top. notice similar to simplicial differential

Claim $d^2 = 0$, so (C^*, d) is a complex

Pf

$$(dds)_J = \sum_{k=0}^{n+2} (-1)^k (ds)_{J_k}\Big|_{U_J} = \sum_{k=0}^{n+2} \left(\sum_{j<k} (-1)^{k+j} \underbrace{s_{J_{kj}}}_{(j_0,\dots,\hat{j_k},\dots,j_{n+1})} \Big|_{U_J} + \sum_{j>k} \underline{\underline{(-1)^{k+j-1}}} s_{J_{kj}}\Big|_{U_J} \right)$$

$\cdot|_{U_{J_k}}|_{U_J} = \cdot|_{U_J}$ since j_k missing in J_k

$= 0$. □

↖ anti-symmetry if swap j, k (notice full sum is over all $j \neq k$)

Def $$\boxed{H^n(X,F) = \check{H}^n_{\{U_i\}}(X,F) = \operatorname{Ker} d^n / \operatorname{Im} d^{n-1}}$$ ← (can depend on choice of U_i

Lemma $H^0(X,F) = \Gamma(X,F)$

Pf $s_j|_{U_{ij}} = s_i|_{U_{ij}}$ says s glues to global section. □

Terminology 1) hom of complexes $f : C^n \to C^n$ is chain map if $f \circ d = d \circ f$

2) $h : C^n \to C^{n-1}$ is chain homotopy between chain maps f, g if $f - g = d \circ h + h \circ d$

Consequences: 1) $f : H^n \to H^n$ via $f[c] = [fc]$ well-defined ← $[c] = [c + db]$ but $[fdb] = [dfb] = 0$

2) $f = g : H^n \to H^n$ ← ($dc = 0 \Rightarrow [fc - gc] = [dhc] = 0$)

Key trick To show $H^* = 0$ can find chain homotopy between id, 0.

↖ i.e. C^* is exact, also called acyclic

8.2 Čech complex with ordering

e.g. if X quasi-compact

Repetitions of indices are annoying since $C^n \neq 0$ all $n \geqslant 0$ even if finite # U_i

so if finite cover with N sets, $C^n_+ = 0$ for $n \geqslant N$

$H^n_+ = 0$ 〃

Trick pick total ordering on indices

C^n_+ : as C^n but only allow $I = (i_0, \dots, i_n)$ if $i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_n$, d as before

$\Rightarrow$ $C^n_+ \subseteq C^n$ subcomplex

Claim $H^n_+ \cong H^n$

I'm doing a hands-on proof based on
Serre "FAC" 1955 Sec. 20, p. 214
Godement "Théorie des Faisceaux" 1958 p. 60
Eilenberg & Steenrod "Foundations of Alg. Top." 1952, VI.6

Non-examinable Proof ("Serre's Trick")

Let S_* = free abelian group generated by all index sets I, so : $S_n = \langle I : |I| = n \rangle$

(I is really a function $\{0,1,\dots,n\} \to \{\text{indices}\}$)

Differential: $\partial I = \sum (-1)^j I_j$ so $\partial : S_n \to S_{n-1}$.

S^+_* = subgroup generated by strictly ordered index sets I (so strictly increasing function for chosen total order on set)

Step 1 S_*, S^+_* are acyclic $\quad \ell :=$ minimal index

Pf $h : S^+_* \to S^+_*$, $h(I) = \begin{cases} (\ell, I) & \text{if } \ell \neq i_0 \\ 0 & \text{if } \ell = i_0 \end{cases}$ $\Rightarrow$ if $\ell \neq i_0$: $\partial h I = \partial(\ell, I) = I + \sum (-1)^{j+1}(\ell, I_j)$

$h \partial I = h \sum (-1)^j I_j = \sum (-1)^j (\ell, I_j)$

$\Rightarrow$ $I = (\partial h + h \partial) I$. Exercise: check same holds if $\ell = i_0$.

$\Rightarrow$ $id - 0 = \partial h + h \partial$ ✓ For S_* it is even easier: $h(I) = (\ell, I)$ works. □

Step 2 $f(I) := \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } \exists \text{ repeated indices in } I \\ \operatorname{sign}(\sigma) \cdot \sigma(I) & \text{otherwise, where } \sigma \text{ unique permutation s.t. } \sigma I \text{ ordered} \end{cases}$ $\quad \sigma_{j_0} < \sigma_{j_1} < \cdots$

$\Rightarrow$ f chain map, $f = id$ on S_0, $f(S_*) \subseteq S^+_*$, $f \circ f = f$ (i.e. f is id on S^+_*, f is a projection to S^+_*)

Pf $\sigma(I) \in S^+_*$ and if I is ordered then $\sigma = id$. On S_0 : $f((i_0)) = (i_0)$.

$\partial f I = \sum (-1)^j \operatorname{sign}(\sigma)\, \sigma(I)_j$ $\longleftrightarrow$ for $k = \sigma^{-1}(j)$ get same set, $\operatorname{sign}(\sigma) = \operatorname{sign}(\tau) \cdot (-1)^{k-j}$ since

$f \partial I = \sum (-1)^k \operatorname{sign}(\tau)\, \tau(I_k)$ $\quad$ σ does an extra $k-j$ transpositions to move i_j to position k □

Step 3 General trick: C_* free acyclic complex, a chain map $f : C_* \to C_*$ is $id : C_0 \to C_0$ then f, id are chain homotopic: $\exists\, k : C_* \to C_{*+1}$ with $f - id = \partial k + k \partial$

Pf Build k inductively by equation $\partial_{n+1} \circ k_n = f_n - id - k_{n-1} \circ \partial_n$

$$\begin{tikzcd} C_0 \arrow[d, "f_0 = id"'] \arrow[dr, "k_0"] & C_1 \arrow[l, "\partial_1"'] \arrow[d, "f_1"] \\ C_0 & C_1 \arrow[l, "\partial_1"] \end{tikzcd}$$

want $\partial_1 k_0 c_0 = 0$ but: $\begin{pmatrix} f_0 - id = 0 \\ k_{-1} = 0 \end{pmatrix}$

$$\begin{tikzcd} & c_0 \arrow[d, mapsto] \arrow[dr] & \\ 0 = C_{-1} \ni 0 & c_0 \arrow[l, mapsto] & \exists c_1 \arrow[l, mapsto] \end{tikzcd}$$

since C_* exact

choices! $\Longrightarrow$ **Trick** pick basis for C_0, (free) pick such c_1 for each basis element c_0, define $k_0 c_0 = c_1$

$$\begin{tikzcd} C_{n-2} \arrow[d, "f_{n-2}"'] \arrow[dr, "k_{n-2}"] & C_{n-1} \arrow[l, "\partial_{n-1}"'] \arrow[d, "f_{n-1}"] \arrow[dr, "k_{n-1}"] & C_n \arrow[l, "\partial_n"'] \arrow[d, "f_n"] \\ C_{n-2} & C_{n-1} \arrow[l, "\partial_{n-1}"] & C_n \arrow[l, "\partial_n"] \end{tikzcd}$$

assume by induction : $\partial_n k_{n-1} = f_{n-1} - id - k_{n-2} \partial_{n-1}$ ⊛

$\partial_n (f_n - id - k_{n-1} \circ \partial_n) = f_{n-1} \partial_n - \partial_n - (\partial_n \circ k_{n-1}) \partial_n$

⊛ $\longrightarrow$ $= f_{n-1} \partial_n - \partial_n - (f_{n-1} - id - k_{n-2} \partial_{n-1}) \partial_n$

$= 0$ since $\partial \circ \partial = 0$

C_* exact $\Longrightarrow$ $\exists\, c_{n+1}$ with $(f_n - id - k_{n-1} \partial_n) c_n = \partial_{n+1} c_{n+1}$. Repeat trick : $k_n(c_n) := c_{n+1}$ for basis elts c_n of C_n □ $\quad$ get equation ⊛ for n+1.

Step 4 chain maps/homotopies on S_*, S^+_* induce corresponding chain maps/hpies on C^*, C^*_+

Pf If $\varphi(I) = \sum n_{II'} \cdot I'$, $n_{II'} \in \mathbb{Z}$ then define $(\check{\varphi}(s))_I = \sum n_{II'} \cdot s_{I'}|_{U_I}$

(φ hom on S_* or S^+_*) $\quad$ ($\check{\varphi}$ hom on C^* or C^*_+ respectively)

Example $d = \check{\partial}$, and for f of Step 2 : $(\check{f}(s))_I = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } \exists \text{ repeated indices in } I \\ \operatorname{sign}(\sigma) \cdot s_{\sigma(I)}|_{U_I} & \text{else} \end{cases}$

Conclusion: $\check{f} : C^* \to C^*$ chain hpic to id and surjects onto C^*_+ $\Rightarrow$ $[\check{f}] = id : H^*$

$$\begin{tikzcd} & H^*_+ \arrow[d, phantom, "\cap\!|"] \\ H^* \arrow[ur] \arrow[r] & H^* \end{tikzcd}$$

$\leftarrow$ hence equal. □

Cor • H^*_+ is independent of choice of total ordering on set of indices (since $H^*_+ \cong H^*$)

• $\check{H}^m_{\{U_i\}}(X, F) = 0$ for $m \geqslant N$ if $X = \bigcup U_i$ if finite cover with N sets (since $U_I = \emptyset$ in $\check{C}^*_+$ if $|I| \geqslant N$)

Example $X = \mathbb{P}^n_k$ with cover by $N = n+1$ affine sets $U_i \cong \mathbb{A}^n_k$ (Hwk 2)

8.3 Affines have no cohomology except H^0

(compare $H^*(\mathbb{C}^n)=0$ for $*\geq 1$ in algebraic topology)

Theorem $X = \operatorname{Spec} R$
$F \in QCoh(X)$ $\Longrightarrow \check{H}^n(X,F)=0$ for $n \geqslant 1$
$X = \bigcup U_i$ finite affine open cover

use ordered Čech cohomology. $s \in C^n$, $hs \in C^{n-1}$, $I=(i_0,\dots,i_{n-1})$, $i_0<i_1<\dots<i_{n-1}$

Pf X separated $\Longrightarrow U_I$ all affine (Sec. 5.3, ⑧)

Easy case: minimal index ℓ satisfies $U_\ell = X$

notice this is Step 1 & 4 of Sec. 8.2

chain homotopy: $(hs)_I = \begin{cases} 0 & \text{if } i_0=\ell \\ s_{\ell,I} & \text{if } i_0\neq\ell \end{cases}$ (so $\ell<i_0$)

$U_{\ell,I} = U_\ell \cap U_I$
$= X \cap U_I$
$= U_I$

for I with $i_0 \neq \ell$:

$(d(hs))_I = \sum(-1)^j (hs)_{I_j} = \sum(-1)^j s_{\ell,I_j}$ $\Rightarrow id = dh + hd$ ← Exercise check case $I=(\ell,i_1,\dots)$ also works.

$(h(ds))_I = (ds)_{\ell,I} = s_I + \sum(-1)^{j+1} s_{\ell,I_j}$ $\Rightarrow$ Key Trick ✓ (Sec. 8.1)

General case

$X = \operatorname{Spec} R = \bigcup U_i$, $U_i = \operatorname{Spec} R_i$

By easy case, know result for space U_ℓ with covering $\bigcup(U_\ell \cap U_i)$, for minimal ℓ.
Ordering of indices does not affect H^*, so know result for any ℓ by Cor of 8.2

$\Rightarrow$ Reduce to claim: if C^* exact when restrict to U_i $\forall i$, then C^* exact

$F \in QCoh(X)$, U_I affine say $\operatorname{Spec} R_I \overset{7.6}{\Longrightarrow} F|_{U_I} \cong \widetilde{M_I}$ some R_I-module M_I

$C^n = \prod_{|I|=n} F(U_I,F) = \prod_{|I|=n} M_I$ finite product so $=\bigoplus$ (since finite cover U_i) (in particular, an R-mod since $R \to R_I$ from $U_I \to X$)

$\Longrightarrow C^0 \xrightarrow{d} C^1 \xrightarrow{d} C^2 \to \dots$ is a complex of R-mods

and by assumption of exactness on U_i have: ← using $F_I|_{U_i} = \widetilde{M_I}|_{U_i} \cong \widetilde{M_I \otimes R_i}$ by 6.8 and $\bigoplus \widetilde{N_i} = \widetilde{\bigoplus N_i}$

$C^0 \otimes_R R_i \to C^1 \otimes_R R_i \to \dots$ exact $\forall i$

U_i cover X so $p \in U_i$ some i

$\Longrightarrow$ localising further by $\cdot \otimes_{R_i} (R_i)_p$ get exactness of localisation of C^* at each $p \in \operatorname{Spec} R$.

$\Longrightarrow$ by Sec. 3.0 deduce exactness of C^*. □

8.4 Independence of cover

Theorem X separated, quasi-compact $\Longrightarrow \check{H}^*(X,F)$ independent of choice of finite affine open cover

$F \in QCoh(X)$

Pf Will use ordered Čech cohomology.

X separated $\Longrightarrow \bigcap_{\text{finite}}$ affines is affine (Sec. 5.3, ⑧)

finite covers

$X = \bigcup U_i$, $X = \bigcup V_j$ take mixed intersections: $C^{n,m} = \prod_{\substack{|I|=n \\ |J|=m}} \Gamma(U_I \cap V_J, F)$

$C^{n,\bullet} \cong \prod_{|I|=n} \check{C}_{\{V_j \cap U_I\}}(F|_{U_I})$ ← finite affine cover of the affine U_I so by 8.3 $H^*=0$

$C^{\bullet,m} \cong \prod_{|J|=m} \check{C}_{\{U_i \cap V_J\}}(F|_{V_J})$ ← similar

"bi-complex"

$$\begin{tikzcd}
\dots & \dots & \dots \\
C^{0,2} \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & C^{1,2} \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & C^{2,2} \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & \dots \\
C^{0,1} \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & C^{1,1} \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & C^{2,1} \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & \dots \\
C^{0,0} \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & C^{1,0} \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & C^{2,0} \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & \dots
\end{tikzcd}$$

$\Longrightarrow$ rows & columns are exact except for degree 0:

$H^0(C^{n,\bullet}) = \prod_{|I|=n} \Gamma(U_I, F) = \check{C}_{\{U_i\}}(F)$

$H^0(C^{\bullet,m}) = \prod_{|J|=m} \Gamma(V_J, F) = \check{C}_{\{V_i\}}(F)$

General fact from homological algebra

$C^{i,j}$ bi-complex, $\xleftarrow{}$ $i,j \geq 0$ $\quad H^i(C^{n,\bullet})=0 \ \forall i>0, \forall n$; $\ H^i(C^{\bullet,m})=0 \ \forall i>0, \forall m$ $\ \Rightarrow\ $ $A^n =: H^0(C^{n,\bullet})$ complex in n; $B^m =: H^0(C^{\bullet,m})$ " " m $\Big\}$ with iso cohomology $H^*(A^\bullet)\cong H^*(B^\bullet)$

Sketch Pf

$$\begin{tikzcd}
 & \cdots & \cdots & \cdots & \\
0 \arrow[r] & B^1 \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & C^{0,1} \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & C^{1,1} \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & {} \\
0 \arrow[r] & B^0 \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & C^{0,0} \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & C^{1,0} \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & {} \\
 & & A^0 \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & A^1 \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & \cdots \\
 & & 0 \arrow[u] & 0 \arrow[u] &
\end{tikzcd}$$

← Now rows & cols are exact, so can diagram chase, and get a "zig-zag":

$$\begin{tikzcd}
H^1(B^\bullet) \ni & \exists c_3 \arrow[r] & c_2 \arrow[r] & 0 & \\
 & & \exists c_1 \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & c \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & 0 \\
 & & {} \arrow[r] & c \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & 0 \\
 & & & c \in H^1(A^\bullet) &
\end{tikzcd}$$

so $H^1(A^\bullet)\to H^1(B^\bullet)$

$c \longmapsto c_3$

via the iso

□

8.5 Induced LES on $\check{H}^\bullet$

Recall $\Gamma(X,\cdot): Ab(X)\to Ab$ is always left exact (Sec. 1.9)

Lemma U open affine $\subseteq$ scheme $X \Rightarrow \Gamma(U,\cdot): QCoh\,X \longrightarrow Ab$ is exact

Pf Given $F_1\to F_2\to F_3$ exact. Exactness is local condition (indeed stalks)

$\Rightarrow$ WLOG $F_i|_U=\widetilde{M}_i$. $\ \widetilde{M}_1\to\widetilde{M}_2\to\widetilde{M}_3$ exact $\Leftrightarrow$ $M_1\to M_2\to M_3$ exact □

Recall Sec. 6.4
R-mod $\to QCoh(\operatorname{spec}R)$
$M \longmapsto \widetilde{M}$
is exact and fully faithful

SES = short exact sequence
LES = long " "

Claim $0\to F_1\to F_2\to F_3\to 0$ SES in $QCoh(X)$

$\Longrightarrow$ get LES $\quad 0\to H^0(X,F_1)\to H^0(X,F_2)\longrightarrow H^0(X,F_3)\to H^1(X,F_1)\to H^1(X,F_2)\to\cdots$

$\qquad H^0(X,F_1)=\Gamma(X,F_1)$, $\ H^0(X,F_2)=\Gamma(X,F_2)$, $\ H^0(X,F_3)=\Gamma(X,F_3)$

(e.g. ker measures failure of $\Gamma(X,\cdot)$ being right-exact

Pf $\quad 0\to F_1(U_I)\to F_2(U_I)\to F_3(U_I)\to 0$ exact by Lemma.

$\Longrightarrow\ 0\to\check{C}^*(F_1)\to\check{C}^*(F_2)\longrightarrow\check{C}^\bullet(F_3)\to 0$ exact, claim follows □

homological algebra:
SES of chain complexes
induces LES on cohomology
(e.g. see my C3.1 notes)

8.6 Dealing with infinite covers

A <u>refinement</u> of an open cover $X=\bigcup U_i$ (top. space) is an open cover $X=\bigcup V_j$ s.t. $\forall j$, $V_j\subseteq U_i$ some i ($\exists$ choice!)

Make choices ($i\mapsto i(j)$) $\Longrightarrow$ restrictions $F(U_{i(j)})\longrightarrow F(V_j)$ (sheaf) $\Rightarrow$ $\check{C}_{\{U_i\}}(X,F)\longrightarrow\check{C}_{\{V_j\}}(X,F)$ chain map. (on V_J get restriction from $F(U_{i(j_0)\cdots i(j_n)})$)

Fact $\check{H}_{\{U_i\}}(X,F)\longrightarrow\check{H}_{\{V_j\}}(X,F)$ does not depend on choices made (Serre, "FAC", Sec.21)

Def ⊛ $\quad \boxed{\check{H}(X,F)=\varinjlim \check{H}_{\{U_i\}}(X,F)}$ ← (so each class is represented by a Čech cocycle for <u>some</u> cover, and identify cocycles if they differ by a boundary after passing to some common refinement

Non-examinable Rmk For any topological space homotopy equivalent to a CW complex (e.g. any manifold)

$$\check{H}^*(X,\underline{A})\cong H^*(X;R) = \text{singular cohomology of } X \text{ with coefficients in } A$$

← so for smooth manifolds, and $A=\mathbb{R}$, get de Rham cohomology

($\underline{A}$ is "constant sheaf" with values in A: actually means sheafify, so $\underline{A}(U)=\{$locally constant $U\to A\}$

Rmk X affine scheme $\Rightarrow$ can use finite covers by basic affine opens, and can refine <u>any</u> cover by such a cover

$\Rightarrow$ can calculate ⊛ by only using such finite covers

$U_i=\bigcup_j D_{f_{ij}}$
$X=\bigcup_{i,j} D_{f_{ij}}$
pick finite subcover

Cor Theorem in 8.3 holds $\forall$ cover (using definition ⊛)

Rmk X separated quasi-compact sch. $\Rightarrow$ can calculate ⊛ with finite affine covers

Cor Theorem 8.4 $\Rightarrow$ maps in $\varinjlim$ for such covers are isos $\Rightarrow$ can calculate ⊛ with <u>one</u> cover!

(since $\check{H}_{\{U_i\}}(X,F)\to\varinjlim\cdots$ is iso)

8.7 Application: line bundles and $\check{H}^1(X,\mathcal{O}_X^*)$

X scheme, $F \in \mathrm{Vect}(X)$

$\Longrightarrow \exists$ open cover $X = \bigcup U_i$ with $F|_{U_i} \underset{\varphi_i}{\overset{\cong}{\longrightarrow}} \mathcal{O}_{U_i}^{\oplus n_i}$ some $n_i \in \mathbb{N}$

called a trivialization over U_i

and can compare trivializations on overlaps:

$$\begin{tikzcd}
F|_{U_{ij}} \arrow[r, "\cong", "\varphi_i"'] \arrow[d, equal] & \mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}}^{\oplus n_i} \arrow[d, dashed, "\alpha_{ij}"] \\
F|_{U_{ji}} \arrow[r, "\cong", "\varphi_j"'] & \mathcal{O}_{U_{ji}}^{\oplus n_j} = \mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}}^{\oplus n_j}
\end{tikzcd}$$

α_{ij} called transition maps

$\mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}}$-module iso described by an invertible $n_j \times n_i$ matrix with entries in $\mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}}(U_{ij})$

(see Sec. 6.2: $\mathrm{Hom}(\mathcal{O}_X^{\oplus n}, \mathcal{O}_X) \cong \Gamma(X,\mathcal{O}_X)^{\oplus n}$)

$\Longrightarrow n_i = n_j$ if $U_{ij} \neq \emptyset$, so the rank of F is locally constant.

Conversely, given such data φ_i, α_{ij} satisfying the cocycle condition $\alpha_{jk} \circ \alpha_{ij} = \alpha_{ik}$ on U_{ijk} determines by gluing a vector bundle. ← This is the actual definition of vector bundle in terms of compatible local trivializations.

Def $\mathcal{O}_X^* \subseteq \mathcal{O}_X$ sheaf of invertible functions. So $\mathcal{O}_X^*(U) = \{ f \in \mathcal{O}_X(U) : \exists g \in \mathcal{O}_X(U) \text{ s.t. } f \cdot g = 1\}$

Note that $\mathcal{O}_X^*(U)$ is an abelian group under multiplication.

Theorem $\left\{ \begin{matrix} \text{isomorphism classes of line bundles} \\ \text{that admit a trivialization over } U_i \end{matrix} \right\} \overset{1:1}{\longleftrightarrow} \check{H}^1_{\{U_i\}}(X, \mathcal{O}_X^*)$

and $\mathrm{Pic}(X) \cong \check{H}^1(X, \mathcal{O}_X^*)$ as groups. ← (Pic X defined in 7.2)

Pf $\alpha_{ij} : \mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}} \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}}$ given by multiplication by element $\in \mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}}^*$

tensoring line bundles that admit a trivialization on U_{ij}:

$$\begin{tikzcd}
\mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}} \arrow[r, phantom, "\cong"] \arrow[rrr, bend right, "\text{multiplication by } \alpha_{ij} \cdot \tilde{\alpha}_{ij} \in \mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}}^*"'] & \mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}}} \mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}} \arrow[r, "\alpha_{ij} \otimes \tilde{\alpha}_{ij}"] & \mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}}} \mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}} \arrow[r, phantom, "\cong"] & \mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}}
\end{tikzcd}$$

Cocycle condition can be rewritten: $\alpha_{jk} \cdot \alpha_{ik}^{-1} \alpha_{ij} = 1$

(which is the statement $s_{jk} - s_{ik} + s_{ij} = 0$ in multiplicative notation)

$\Longrightarrow (\alpha_{ij}) \in \check{H}^1_{\{U_i\}}(X, \mathcal{O}_X^*)$

In $\check{H}^1$ we identify $[(\tilde{\alpha}_{ij})] = [(\alpha_{ij})] \iff \alpha_{ij} = \tilde{\alpha}_{ij} \beta_j \beta_i^{-1}$ some $\beta_i \in \mathcal{O}_X^*$

($(s_i) \in \check{C}^0$, $d(s_i) = s_j - s_i$ on U_{ij} in additive notation)

This corresponds precisely to how the $\check{C}^1$ class changes under an iso of line bundles $\mathcal{L}, \tilde{\mathcal{L}}$ as in claim:

$$\begin{tikzcd}
\mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}} \arrow[d, "\tilde{\alpha}_{ij}"'] \arrow[rrr, bend left, "\beta_i"] & \tilde{\mathcal{L}}|_{U_{ij}} \arrow[l, "\cong"', "\tilde{\varphi}_i"] \arrow[r, phantom, "\cong"] \arrow[d, equal] & \mathcal{L}|_{U_{ij}} \arrow[r, "\cong", "\varphi_i"'] \arrow[d, equal] & \mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}} \arrow[d, "\alpha_{ij}"] \\
\mathcal{O}_{U_{ij}} \arrow[rrr, bend right, "\beta_j"'] & \tilde{\mathcal{L}}|_{U_{ji}} \arrow[l, "\cong"', "\tilde{\varphi}_j"] \arrow[r, phantom, "\cong"] & \mathcal{L}|_{U_{ji}} \arrow[r, "\cong", "\varphi_j"'] & \mathcal{O}_{U_{ji}}
\end{tikzcd}$$

$\square$

← in the case $\mathcal{L} = \tilde{\mathcal{L}}$ the diagram shows that the $\check{C}^1$ class changes by a boundary chain if we change the choice of trivialization on each U_i →

$$\begin{tikzcd}
F|_{U_i} \arrow[r, "\cong", "\varphi_i"'] \arrow[d, equal] & \mathcal{O}_{U_i} \arrow[d, dashed, "\beta_i"] \\
F|_{U_i} \arrow[r, "\cong", "\tilde{\varphi}_i"'] & \mathcal{O}_{U_i}
\end{tikzcd}$$

Hence the $\check{H}^1$ class does not depend on the choices of the φ_i.

Rmk $\mathcal{L}$ line bundle with transition maps α_{ij}
$\Longrightarrow \mathcal{L}^{-1}$ 〃 〃 〃 〃 α_{ij}^{-1} $\Big\}$ and $\mathcal{L} \underset{\mathcal{O}_X}{\otimes} \mathcal{L}^{-1} \cong \mathcal{O}_X$ = trivial line bundle

FACT line bundles on $\mathbb{A}^n$ are always trivial
indeed vector bundles on $\mathbb{A}^n$ are always trivial ← (Serre's Conjecture 1955 Quillen–Suslin Theorem 1976)

EXAMPLE $\mathrm{Pic}(\mathbb{P}^1)$

$$\mathbb{P}^1_k = \underset{\underset{\mathrm{Spec}\, k[t]}{\|}}{A_0} \cup \underset{\underset{\mathrm{Spec}\, k[t^{-1}]}{\|}}{A_1}$$

← In C3.4 course: view $\mathbb{P}^1 = k^2 \setminus 0 \big/ k^*\text{-rescaling}$
Have homogeneous coordinates $[x_0 : x_1]$
and A_0 corresponds to $\{[1:t] : t \in \mathbb{A}^1\}$ where $t = x_1/x_0$

$\mathcal{L}$ line bundle on $\mathbb{P}^1_k \Longrightarrow \mathcal{L}|_{A_i}$ trivial since $A_i \cong \mathbb{A}^1$.

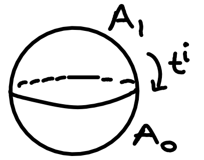
$(\alpha_{10} : \mathcal{L}|_{A^1} \longrightarrow \mathcal{L}|_{A^0}) \in k[t,t^{-1}]^* = \{a t^i : a \in k^*, i \in \mathbb{Z}\}$ ← note: $A_0 \cap A_1 = \mathrm{Spec}\, k[t,t^{-1}]$

exercise

$\beta_0 \in k[t]^* = k^*$, $\beta_1 \in k[t^{-1}]^* = k^*$

$$\Longrightarrow \boxed{\begin{array}{ccccc} \mathrm{Pic}(\mathbb{P}^1) \cong & \check{H}^1(\mathbb{P}^1, \mathcal{O}^*_{\mathbb{P}^1}) & \cong \mathbb{Z} \\ \mathcal{O}(i) \longleftrightarrow & (\alpha_{10} = t^i) & \longleftrightarrow i \end{array}}$$

so define $\mathcal{O}(i)$ by using
$\alpha_{10} = t^i$
$\alpha_{01} = t^{-i}$



Rmk $\mathcal{O}(0) = \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^1}$ trivial line bdle.

HWK 4 Ideal sheaf of a closed point in $\mathbb{P}^1$ is $\cong \mathcal{O}(1)$, for disjoint union of n closed pts get $\cong \mathcal{O}(n)$
for order n point $(t^n) \subseteq k[t]$ get $\mathcal{O}(n)$

Non-examinable Rmk (for differential geometers): i determines the Chern class $c_1(\mathcal{L})$: $i = \int_{\mathbb{P}^1} c_1(\mathcal{L})$
$T\mathbb{P}^1$ is $\mathcal{O}(2)$ since $2 = \chi(\mathbb{P}^1) = \chi(S^2)$ and $c_1(T\mathbb{P}^1)$ = Euler class of $\mathbb{P}^1$, and $T^*\mathbb{P}^1 = \mathcal{O}(-2)$.
$\mathcal{O}(-1) \to \mathbb{P}^1$ is blow-up of $\mathbb{C}^2$ at 0 : the lines through 0 in k^2 are the fibres.

Theorem

Cultural Rmk
symmetry is "Serre duality". For $\mathbb{P}^1$:
$\check{H}^1(\mathcal{O}(i)) \cong \check{H}^0(\underbrace{\mathcal{O}(i)^{-1} \otimes \mathcal{O}(-2)}_{= \mathcal{O}(-i-2)})^*$ ← dual v.s.

$t = x_1/x_0$; i-th graded part, so homogeneous polys in x_0, x_1 of degree i

1) $$\check{H}^0(\mathbb{P}^1, \mathcal{O}(i)) = \begin{cases} 0 & i < 0 \\ \{f \in k[t] : \deg f \leq i\} \cong k[x_0,x_1]_i & i \geq 0 \end{cases}$$

2) $$\check{H}^1(\mathbb{P}^1, \mathcal{O}(i)) = \begin{cases} 0 & i \geq -1 \\ k[t^{-1}]/k + t^i k[t^{-1}] \cong k[x_0,x_1]_{-i-2} & i < -1 \end{cases}$$

exercise

3) $\check{H}^n(\mathbb{P}^1, \mathcal{O}(i)) = 0$ for $n \geq 2$

Pf By 8.6, since $\mathbb{P}^1$ separated & quasi-compact, enough to calalate $\check{H}^*_{\{A_0,A_1\}}(\mathbb{P}^1, \mathcal{O}(i))$.

3) no triple ordered overlaps or higher

1) $\check{H}^0 = \Gamma$: $g(t^{-1}) \in k[t^{-1}]$ on A_1, $f(t) \in k[t]$ on A_0, on overlap: $t^i g(t^{-1}) = f(t) \in k[t,t^{-1}]$
$\Longrightarrow \deg f \leq i$ and g is determined by f from equation

example $\mathcal{O}(1)$
$s = 1$ on A_0
$s = t^{-1}$ on A_1
is global section

2) $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{O}(i)$

$$\begin{tikzcd} \underbrace{\Gamma(A_0,\mathcal{L})}_{\underset{k[t]}{\|}} \oplus \underbrace{\Gamma(A_1,\mathcal{L})}_{\underset{k[t^{-1}]}{\|}} \arrow[r, "d"] & \underbrace{\Gamma(A_0 \cap A_1, \mathcal{L})}_{\underset{k[t,t^{-1}]}{\|}} \arrow[r, "d"] & 0 \\ (f,g) \arrow[r, mapsto] & \underbrace{t^i \cdot g(t^{-1})} - f(t) & \end{tikzcd}$$

restriction of $g(t^{-1})$ to A_{01} means we must apply α_{10}

$\check{H}^1 = k[t,t^{-1}] \big/ \underbrace{k[t] + t^i k[t^{-1}]}$
- is all of $k[t,t^{-1}]$ if $i \geq -1$
- does not contain $t^{-1}, t^{-2}, \ldots, t^{i+1}$ if $i < -1$

□

EXAMPLE: $\mathbb{P}^n$

$X = \mathbb{P}^n_k = A_0 \cup A_1 \cup \dots \cup A_n$ $\qquad A_i := \operatorname{Spec} k\left[\frac{x_0}{x_i}, \dots, \frac{x_n}{x_i}\right]$

omit $\frac{x_i}{x_i}$

called hyperplane bundle or Serre's twisting sheaf

$\mathcal{O}(1) =$ line bundle with $\alpha_{ij} = \left(\frac{x_i}{x_j}\right) : k\left[\frac{x_0}{x_i}, \dots, \frac{x_n}{x_i}, \frac{x_i}{x_j}\right] \to k\left[\frac{x_0}{x_j}, \dots, \frac{x_n}{x_j}, \frac{x_j}{x_i}\right]$

both equal to $\Gamma(A_i \cap A_j, \mathcal{O}_X)$

$\mathbb{P}^1$ case: $t = x_1/x_0$
$\alpha_{01} : k[t] \to k[t^{-1}]$
is multiplication by $\frac{x_0}{x_1} = t^{-1}$ ✓

$\mathcal{O}(m) = \mathcal{O}(1)^{\otimes m}$ $\quad$ so $\quad \alpha_{ij} = \left(\frac{x_i}{x_j}\right)^m$

tensor m times

Rmk $\mathcal{O}(-1)$ called tautological line bundle because in C3.4 course each (closed) point of $\mathbb{P}^n$ is a 1-dim vector subspace $V \subseteq k^{n+1}$ $\left(\mathbb{P}^n = k^{n+1}\setminus 0 \,/\, k^*\text{-rescaling}\right)$
so get obvious line bundle: over the point $[V] \in \mathbb{P}^n$ have the line V.

Hwk 4 $\operatorname{Pic}(\mathbb{P}^n) \cong \mathbb{Z}$ generated by the $\mathcal{O}(m)$

$$\Gamma(\mathbb{P}^n, \mathcal{O}(m)) = \begin{cases} k[x_0, \dots, x_n]_m & \text{if } m \geq 0 \\ 0 & \text{if } m < 0 \end{cases}$$

so homogeneous polys of deg $= m$
so on A_i get polys of deg $\leq m$
in the variables $\frac{x_0}{x_i}, \dots, \frac{x_n}{x_i}$

8.8 Product on Čech cohomology

(Non-examinable section) $\qquad (X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ any ringed space

$$\check{H}^p_{\{U_i\}}(X, F) \times \check{H}^q_{\{U_i\}}(X, G) \longrightarrow \check{H}^{p+q}_{\{U_i\}}(X, F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} G)$$

$$((s_I), (t_I)) \longmapsto (s_I \otimes t_I)$$

Rmk In 8.6 where we took constant coefficients $F = G = \mathbb{Z}$ we recover the cup product on singular cohomology (respectively on de Rham cohomology)

note $\underline{\mathbb{Z}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} \underline{\mathbb{Z}} \cong \underline{\mathbb{Z}}$

(using $F = G = \underline{\mathbb{R}}$
$\mathcal{O}_X =$ smooth real functions
so $\underline{\mathbb{R}} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} \underline{\mathbb{R}} \cong \underline{\mathbb{R}}$)

9. Sheaf cohomology

9.1 Resolutions

Motivation: "represent" an object in an abelian category A by "nicer objects" at the cost of using a chain cx (Sec. 1.8)

right resolution of $M \in A$ means an exact sequence $\underbrace{0 \to M \to I^0 \to I^1 \to I^2 \to \cdots}_{\text{abbreviated as } M \to I^\bullet}$ in A

left resolution $\cdots \to P_2 \to P_1 \to P_0 \to M \to 0$, or $P_\bullet \to M$

Def I injective if $\mathrm{Hom}(\cdot, I)$ exact, P projective if $\mathrm{Hom}(P, \cdot)$ exact ← (both always left exact)

Fact Injective resolution $M \to I^\bullet$ means I^n are injective
Projective resolution $P_\bullet \to M$ " P_n " projective

$f, g : A \to B$ additive functors of abelian cats (see 1.7)

f left exact $\Rightarrow$ right-derived functor $\boxed{\mathbf{R^n f}(M) = H^n(f(I^\bullet))}$ ← $M \to I^\bullet$ inj. res. (see 1.8)

g right exact $\Rightarrow$ left-derived functor $\boxed{\mathbf{L_n g}(M) = H_n(g(P_\bullet))}$ ← $P_\bullet \to M$ proj. res.

Later will see why choice of $I^\bullet$, $P_\bullet$ does not matter.

Warning f left exact only implies $0 \to fM \to fI^0 \to f(\mathrm{Im}(I^0 \to I^1)) \to 0$ exact. Deduce: $R^0 f(M) \cong fM$

$\mathrm{Ker}(fI^0 \to fI^1) \cong \mathrm{Im}(fM \to fI^0)$

Similarly $L_0 g \cong g$, so $R^0 f$, $L_0 g$ remember the functors f, g.

Classical Examples $A = \overset{\text{ring}}{S}\text{-Mods}$, $f = \mathrm{Hom}(\overset{S\text{-mod}}{M}, \cdot)$

$\Rightarrow$ $\mathbf{Ext^n_S(M,N)} = (R^n f)(N) = H^n(\mathrm{Hom}_S(M, I^\bullet))$ ← $N \to I^\bullet$ inj. res. $(\mathrm{Ext}^0_S(M,N) \cong \mathrm{Hom}_S(M,N))$

(Similarly: $f = \mathrm{Hom}(\cdot, N) : S\text{-Mods}^{op} \to Ab$ left exact, $\mathrm{Ext}^n_S(M,N) = (R^n f)(M) = H_n(\mathrm{Hom}(P_\bullet, N))$ $P_\bullet \to M$ proj. res.

$g = M \otimes_S \cdot$ right exact $\Rightarrow$ $\mathbf{Tor^n_S(M,N)} = (L_n g)(N) = H_n(M \otimes_S P_\bullet)$ $(\mathrm{Tor}^0_S(M,N) \cong M \otimes_S N)$

(Similarly: $g = \cdot \otimes_S N$, $\mathrm{Tor}^n_S(M,N) = (L_n g)(M) = H_n(P_\bullet \otimes_S N)$ for $P_\bullet \to M$ proj. res.)

For R-mods: I injective $\Leftrightarrow$ if $I \subseteq$ any mod M then $\exists$ mod J : $I \oplus J = M$ ← (compare linear algebra "extending a basis")
P projective $\Leftrightarrow$ P is a direct summand of a free R-mod

Fact
$$\boxed{\begin{tikzcd} M \arrow[r] & I^\bullet \\ N \arrow[r] & J^\bullet \end{tikzcd} \text{ inj. res., } \begin{tikzcd} M \arrow[d] \\ N \end{tikzcd} \text{ morph} \Rightarrow \text{can extend } \begin{tikzcd} M \arrow[r] \arrow[d] & I^\bullet \arrow[d, "\exists"] \\ N \arrow[r] & J^\bullet \end{tikzcd} \leftarrow \text{and any 2 choices are chain homotopic} \Rightarrow \begin{tikzcd} f(M) \arrow[r] \arrow[d] & H^*(f(I^\bullet)) \arrow[d, "\exists!"] \\ f(N) \arrow[r] & H^*(f(J^\bullet)) \end{tikzcd}}$$

Key idea I inj $\Rightarrow$ $\mathrm{Hom}(\cdot, I)$ right exact $\Rightarrow$ if $A \xhookrightarrow{\text{mono}} B$ then any $A \to I$ can be extended to $B \to I$. E.g.
$$\begin{tikzcd} M \arrow[r, hook] \arrow[d] \arrow[dr] & I^0 \\ N \arrow[r] & J^0 \end{tikzcd} \Rightarrow \begin{tikzcd} M \arrow[r, hook] \arrow[d] \arrow[dr] & I^0 \arrow[d, "\exists"] \\ N \arrow[r] & J^0 \end{tikzcd}$$

Cor $R^n f(M) = H^n(f I^\bullet)$ independent of choice of inj. res. $M \to I^\bullet$

Pf Apply fact to $M = N$, get $H^*(f I^\bullet) \to H^*(f J^\bullet) \to H^*(f I^\bullet)$ composite is id by uniqueness. ☐

Lemma f left exact, $0 \to M_1 \to M_2 \to M_3 \to 0$ SES $\Rightarrow$ $\exists$ canonical & functorial LES
$$0 \to \underset{fM_1}{\overset{\shortparallel}{R^0 f(M_1)}} \to \underset{fM_2}{\overset{\shortparallel}{R^0 f(M_2)}} \to \underset{fM_3}{\overset{\shortparallel}{R^0 f(M_3)}} \to \underbrace{R^1 f(M_1) \to R^1 f(M_2) \to R^1 f(M_3)} \to R^2 f(M_1) \to \cdots$$

where these triples are just $R^n f$ applied to the SES

Pf Lemma ← using Fact
$$\begin{tikzcd} 0 \arrow[r] & I_1^\bullet \arrow[r] & I_2^\bullet \arrow[r] & I_3^\bullet \arrow[r] & 0 \\ 0 \arrow[r] & M_1 \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & M_2 \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & M_3 \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & 0 \end{tikzcd} \Rightarrow \begin{tikzcd} 0 \arrow[r] & fI_1^\bullet \arrow[r] & fI_2^\bullet \arrow[r] & fI_3^\bullet \arrow[r] & 0 \\ 0 \arrow[r] & fM_1 \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & fM_2 \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & fM_3 \arrow[r] \arrow[u] & 0 \end{tikzcd}$$
now take LES induced by this SES of complexes ☐

Rmk Indeed $R^\bullet f$ satisfies universal property that $R^0 f = f$ and Lemma holds, and it follows that $R^\bullet f(M) = H^\bullet(f(I^\bullet))$ for any inj. res. $M \to I^\bullet$ (see end of next section)

Hwk 4 $Ab(X)$ has enough injectives i.e. can build inj. resolutions of any object $F \in Ab(X)$.

$\Gamma(X, \cdot) : Ab(X) \to Ab$ left exact (Sec. 1.9) $\Rightarrow$ can define sheaf cohomology $\boxed{H^n(X, F) = R^n \Gamma(X, F)}$

We now ask how this relates to $\check{H}^n(X, F)$ for $F \in QCoh(X) \subseteq Ab(X)$ and X scheme.

9.2 Acyclic resolutions

(in an abelian cat.)

Rmk If I inj. object $\Rightarrow$ resolution $0 \to I \xrightarrow{id} I^0 = I \to 0 \to 0 \to \cdots \Rightarrow R^n f(I) = 0 \quad \forall n \geq 1$

So for sheaf cohomology: $H^n(X, I) = 0 \ \forall n \geq 1$ if I injective sheaf.

Def An acyclic resolution of F is an exact sequence $0 \to F \to J^0 \to J^1 \to \cdots$ with

$$H^n(X, J^k) = 0 \quad \forall n \geq 1$$

$\leftarrow$ (so we weakened the condition of being an inj. resolution

Claim Any acyclic resolution can be used to compute sheaf cohomology, i.e.

$$\boxed{H^n(X,F) = \text{cohomology of chain complex } \Gamma(X,I^0) \to \Gamma(X,I^1) \to \cdots}$$

Pf Trick "break down into SES and take LES":

Let $C_1 = \text{Coker}(F \to J_0) \overset{\text{exactness}}{\cong} \text{Im}(J_0 \to J_1)$ so $\exists$ natural monomorph. $C_1 \hookrightarrow J_1$

$C_{n+1} = \text{Coker}(C_n \to J_n) \cong \text{Im}(J_n \to J_{n+1})$ " " $C_{n+1} \hookrightarrow J_{n+1}$

$$\left.\begin{array}{l} 0 \longrightarrow F \longrightarrow J_0 \longrightarrow C_1 \longrightarrow 0 \\ 0 \longrightarrow C_1 \longrightarrow J_1 \longrightarrow C_2 \longrightarrow 0 \\ 0 \longrightarrow C_n \longrightarrow J_n \longrightarrow C_{n+1} \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}\right\} \text{exact, and}$$

$$\begin{tikzcd}
0 \arrow[r] & F \arrow[r] & J_0 \arrow[rr] \arrow[dr] & & J_1 \arrow[rr] \arrow[dr] & & J_2 \arrow[r] & J_3 \arrow[r] & \cdots \\
& & & C_1 \arrow[ur] & & C_2 \arrow[ur] & \cdots & &
\end{tikzcd}$$

Technical Lemma $0 \to F \to I \to G \to 0$ SES with $H^n(I) = 0 \ n \geq 1$ $\Longrightarrow$ $H^n(F) \cong H^{n-1}(G) \quad n \geq 2$; $H^1(F) \cong \text{Coker}(H^0 I \to H^0 G)$

(only uses LES in H^*)

Pf $0 \to H^0 F \to H^0 I \xrightarrow{⊛} H^0 G \to H^1(F) \to H^1(I) \to H^1(G) \to H^2(F) \to H^2(I) \to \cdots$ □

so surj. so $H^1 F = \text{Coker}⊛$; $H^1(I) = 0$; so $\cong$; $H^2(I) = 0$

Finish proof, abbreviate $H^n(F) = H^n(X,F)$, $\Gamma(F) = \Gamma(X,F)$:

$$H^n(F) \cong H^{n-1}(C_1) \cong H^{n-2}(C_2) \cong \cdots \cong H^1(C_{n-1}) \cong \text{Coker}(H^0(J_{n-1}) \to H^0(C_n))$$

Γ left exact

$\Downarrow$

exactness of:

$$0 \to \Gamma(C_n) \xrightarrow{i_n} \Gamma(J_n) \xrightarrow{p_n} \Gamma(C_{n+1})$$

hence inj.; $\text{Ker}\, p_n = \text{Im}\, i_n$

$$\begin{tikzcd}
\cdots \arrow[r] & \Gamma(J_{n-1}) \arrow[rr, "\alpha_{n-1}"] \arrow[dr, "p_{n-1}"] \arrow[dl, equal] & & \Gamma(J_n) \arrow[rr, "\alpha_n"] \arrow[dr, "p_n"] & & \Gamma(J_{n+1}) \arrow[r] & \cdots \\
H^0(J_{n-1}) & & \Gamma(C_n) \arrow[ur, hook, "i_n"] \arrow[d, equal] & & \Gamma(C_{n+1}) \arrow[ur, hook] & & \\
& & H^0(C_n) & & & &
\end{tikzcd}$$

$H^n(F) = \text{Coker}$ p_{n-1}

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Ker}\,\alpha_n / \text{Im}\,\alpha_{n-1} \\ &= \text{Ker}\, p_n / \text{Im}\, i_n \circ p_{n-1} \\ &= \text{Im}\, i_n / \text{Im}\, i_n \circ p_{n-1} \\ &\cong \Gamma(C_n) / \text{Im}\, p_{n-1} \\ &= \text{Coker}\, p_{n-1} \\ &= H^n(F). \end{aligned}$$

via i_n □

Non-examinable:

Rmk For a left-exact functor $f: A \to B$ of abelian cats, a resolution $0 \to M \to I^\bullet$ is f-acyclic if $R^n(f(I^k)) = 0 \ \forall n \geq 1$. Similarly for right exact functors g, for $P_\bullet \to M \to 0$ says $L_n(g(P_k)) = 0 \ \forall n \geq 1$.

Fact Injective resolutions are acyclic resolutions for left exact functors

Projective " " " " right " "

9.3 Čech cohomology vs sheaf cohomology

Theorem X separated, quasi-compact scheme. Suppose $\mathbb{H}^n : QCoh(X) \longrightarrow Ab$ are functors s.t.

i) $\mathbb{H}^0(X,F) = \Gamma(X,F)$.

ii) $\varphi : U \underset{\text{affine open}}{\hookrightarrow} X \Longrightarrow \mathbb{H}^n(X, \varphi_* F) = 0 \quad \forall n \geq 1, \ \forall F \in QCoh(U)$.

$\in QCoh(X)$ by Sec. 7.4 Rmk

iii) SES induces a LES on $\mathbb{H}^*$

holds for Čech cohomology since $\check{H}^n_{\{U_i\}}(X, \varphi_* F) = \check{H}^n_{\{\varphi^{-1}U_i\}}(\varphi^{-1}X, F) = \check{H}^n_{\{U \cap U_i\}}(U, F) \overset{U \text{ affine}}{=} 0, \ n \geq 1$

Then $\mathbb{H}^* \cong \check{H}^*$

Pf $X = \bigcup U_i$ finite affine open cover (use X quasi-compact)

U_I affine since X separated (using ordered I)

Notice that the Čech complex

where $\varphi_I : U_I \hookrightarrow X$ is the inclusion

$$\check{C}^n = \prod_{|I|=n} F(U_I) = \prod_{|I|=n} \Gamma(U_I, F) = \prod_{|I|=n} \Gamma(X, \varphi_{I*}(F|_{U_I})) = \Gamma\Big(X, \underbrace{\prod_{|I|=n} \varphi_{I*}(F|_{U_I})}_{\text{call this } J^n}\Big)$$

$\Longrightarrow \check{C}^n = \Gamma(X, J^n)$ and have sequence $0 \to F \longrightarrow J^0 \longrightarrow J^1 \longrightarrow \cdots$

use restriction maps $F \longrightarrow \varphi_{i*}(F|_{U_i})$

other maps are defined on any open $V \subseteq X$ by the Čech differential on V for cover $V \cap U_I$

By Sec. 9.2 it is enough to check this is an acyclic resolution, since then

$$\mathbb{H}^n(X,F) \cong H^n(\Gamma(X,J^\bullet)) = H^n(\check{C}^\bullet_{\{U_i\}}(X,F)) = \check{H}^n(X,F)$$

By (iii): $\mathbb{H}^n(X, \varphi_{I*}(F|_{U_I})) = 0 \quad \forall n \geq 1$

$\prod_{|I|=n}$ is a finite product so $\cong$ finite $\oplus$. So $\mathbb{H}^n(X,J^k) = 0 \ \forall n \geq 1$ follows by induction by:

Trick If $G_1, G_2 \in QCoh\, X$, $H^n(X,G_i)=0 \ \forall n \geq 1 \Rightarrow G_1 \oplus G_2$ also, since:

$0 \to G_1 \longrightarrow G_1 \oplus G_2 \longrightarrow G_2 \to 0$ SES $\underset{(iii)}{\Longrightarrow}$ take LES get $H^n(X, G_1 \oplus G_2) = 0$, $n \geq 1$ ✓

$0 \to F \to J^\bullet$ exact $\Leftrightarrow$ exact on stalks $\underset{(\not\Rightarrow)}{\Longleftarrow}$ $0 \to \Gamma(U,F) \to \Gamma(U,J^\bullet)$ exact $\forall$ affine open U

$$\underbrace{0 \to \Gamma(U,F) \to \Gamma(U,J_0)}_{\text{exact since }\Gamma(U,\cdot)\text{ left exact (Sec.1.9)}} \longrightarrow \Gamma(U,J_1) \longrightarrow \cdots$$

exact since $\check{H}^n(U,F) = 0$ for $n \geq 1$

for cover $U \cap U_i$

since U affine, using sec. 8.3 □

stronger than quasi-compact

Cor X separated, Noetherian $\Rightarrow$ sheaf cohomology $\boxed{H^n(X,F) \cong \check{H}^n(X,F)} \quad \forall F \in QCoh(X)$

Non-examinable

Pf Sheaf cohomology $H(X,F)$ = cohomology of $\Gamma(X,I^0) \to \Gamma(X,I^1) \to \cdots$ for $F \to I^\bullet$ any injective resolution.

Check the conditions of Theorem:

i) $\Gamma(X,\cdot)$ left exact $\Rightarrow H^0(X,F) \cong \Gamma(X,F)$

general consequence see 9.1, or explicitly:

$0 \to \Gamma(X,F) \longrightarrow \Gamma(X,I^0) \longrightarrow \Gamma(X,I^1)$

exact, so im of ↖ is ker of ↗ which is H^0

iii) Lemma in 9.1 proves $\exists$ LES

ii) by the Theorem below. □

Theorem R Noeth., $F \in QCoh(\operatorname{Spec} R) \Rightarrow H^n(\operatorname{Spec} R, F) = 0 \quad \forall n \geq 1$

Cultural Rmk

Serre's Theorem:

X Noeth. scheme then:

X affine $\Leftrightarrow H^n(X,F)=0$ $\forall n \geq 1$ $\forall F \in QCoh(X)$

Non-examinable proof ideas The cleanest proof is to build machinery:

1) A sheaf F is flasque if all restrictions $F(U) \longrightarrow F(V)$ are surjective.

2) $\forall$ flasque F on a top. space X, have $H^n(X,F) = 0 \ \forall n \geq 1$ (Hartshorne III.2.5)

3) $\forall$ injective R-module I, and R Noeth. $\Rightarrow \widetilde{I}$ on $\operatorname{Spec} R$ is flasque (Hartshorne III.3.4)

Cor Flasque resolutions are acyclic by (2), so can be used to compute $H^n(X,F)$ by 9.2

Pf Thm $F \cong \widetilde{M}$ for $M = \Gamma(X,F)$ by 7.6. Pick injective resolution of the R-module M: $0 \to M \to I^\bullet$

$\Rightarrow 0 \to \widetilde{M} \longrightarrow \widetilde{I}^\bullet$ exact, each $\widetilde{I}^n$ flasque, so can use this to compute $H^n(X,F)$ by Cor

$\Rightarrow H^n(X,\widetilde{M}) = H^n(\Gamma(X,\widetilde{I}^\bullet)) = H^n(I^\bullet) \underset{n \geq 1}{=} 0$ since $I^\bullet$ exact sequence except in degree 0. □

(in deg = 0 get M, and $H^0(X,\widetilde{M}) = \widetilde{M}(X) = M$)

Rmk Injective $\mathcal{O}_X$-mods are flasque (Hartshorne III.2.4)

9.4 Product on sheaf cohomology

(Non-examinable section) $(X, \mathcal{O}_X)$ any ringed space

Fact ∃ product $H^p(X, F) \times H^q(X, G) \longrightarrow H^{p+q}(X, F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} G)$

idea $0 \to F \to I^\bullet$, $0 \to G \to J^\bullet$ $\Rightarrow$ $0 \to F \otimes G \to I^\bullet \otimes J^\bullet$ unfortunately not a resolution

rows & cols not exact

← bi-complex (compare 8.4) with maps $d \otimes id$, $id \otimes d$

then take total complex: total degree is sum of degrees

(e.g. degree 2 part is $(I^2 \otimes J^0) \oplus (I^1 \otimes J^1) \oplus (I^0 \otimes J^2)$)

need $I^\bullet, J^\bullet$ to be "pure acyclic resolutions" to ensure this is resolution. Then given any inj. res. $F \otimes G \to K^\bullet$, the identity $F \otimes G \xrightarrow{id} F \otimes G$ extends to $I^\bullet \otimes J^\bullet \longrightarrow K^\bullet$.

Taking $\Gamma(X, \cdot)$ yiels the result. (see key Idea under the Fact in 9.1)

10. QCoh($\mathbb{P}^n$), graded modules, Proj R

(Non-examinable chapter)

Def graded ring means a ring R s.t.

$R = R_0 \oplus R_1 \oplus R_2 \oplus \cdots$ as abelian groups ← Rmk R_0 is ring by

$R_i \cdot R_j \subseteq R_{i+j}$ ↖ so graded by $\mathbb{N}$

The elements of R_n are called homogeneous elements of degree n

Graded module means R-mod M s.t.

$M = \cdots \oplus M_{-2} \oplus M_{-1} \oplus M_0 \oplus M_1 \oplus M_2 \oplus \cdots$ as abelian groups

$R_i \cdot M_j \subseteq M_{i+j}$ ↖ so graded by $\mathbb{Z}$

A morphism of graded R-mods is R-mod hom $M \xrightarrow{\varphi} N$, with $\varphi(M_n) \subseteq N_n \quad \forall n$

$X = \mathbb{P}^n_k = A_0 \cup A_1 \cup \cdots \cup A_n$

$A_i := \operatorname{Spec} k[\frac{x_0}{x_i}, \dots, \frac{x_n}{x_i}]$ omit $\frac{x_i}{x_i}$

$= \operatorname{Spec}((k[x_0, \dots, x_n]_{x_i})_0)$ ↖ means take 0-th graded part

$A_i \cap A_j = \operatorname{Spec} k[\frac{x_0}{x_i}, \dots, \frac{x_n}{x_i}, \frac{x_i}{x_j}]$

$= \operatorname{Spec}((k[x_0, \dots, x_n]_{x_i x_j})_0)$

recall in C3.4 the 0-graded part is the part which gives well-defined functions (invariant under k^*-rescaling)

From now on: $R = k[x_0, \dots, x_n]$ R_m = homogeneous polys of deg = m (so $R_0 = k$)

Claim $\exists$ {graded R-mods} $\longrightarrow$ QCoh($\mathbb{P}^n$) exact, full & faithful

$M \longmapsto \widetilde{M}$

Pf Let $M_i := (M_{x_i})_0$ and $M_{ij} = (M_{x_i x_j})_0$

↑ 0-th graded piece

$\left(((M_{x_i})_0)_{\frac{x_j}{x_i}} \cong (M_{x_i x_j})_0\right)$

Define $\widetilde{M}|_{A_i} = \widetilde{M_i}$ these glue since $\widetilde{M_i}|_{A_i \cap A_j} \cong \widetilde{M_{ij}} \cong \widetilde{M_j}|_{A_i \cap A_j}$

Exactness is a local condition, so it holds since it holds in affine case.

Full & faithful: $\operatorname{Hom}(\widetilde{M}|_{A_i}, \widetilde{N}|_{A_i}) = \operatorname{Hom}(\widetilde{M_i}, \widetilde{N_i}) = \operatorname{Hom}_{(R_{x_i})_0\text{-mods}}((M_{x_i})_0, (N_{x_i})_0)$

this reduces the problem to an exercise in graded R-mods. (omitted here) □

Warning Not an equivalence of categories because:

Hwk 4 if $M_n = N_n$ for $n \geq N$ then $\widetilde{M} \cong \widetilde{N}$

so a graded hom that's bijective in large degrees ↓

Fact If work with graded R-mods "modulo" identifying those which eventually agree in large grading, then get equivalence with inverse

and Coh($\mathbb{P}^n$) corresponds to f.g. graded mods →

$$\mathrm{QCoh}(\mathbb{P}^n) \ni F \longmapsto \bigoplus_{d \geq 0} \Gamma(\mathbb{P}^n, F(d)) \quad \text{where } F(d) = F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^n}} \mathcal{O}(d)$$ ← called twisting

In particular $\boxed{F \cong \widetilde{\bigoplus_{d \geq 0} \Gamma(\mathbb{P}^n, F(d))}}$

Def $M[d]$ new graded R-mod with $M[d]_i = M_{d+i}$ ←

so shift the module down by m:

		-1	0	1	2	...	
$M =$	...	...	M_0	M_1	M_2	...	...
$M[1] =$	...	M_0	M_1	M_2	...	...	...

Example $\mathcal{L} := \widetilde{R[d]}$ on $\mathbb{P}^n$ ← (so $\widetilde{k[x_0, \dots, x_n][d]}$)

$\mathcal{L}(A_i) = (R[d]_{x_i})_0 = x_i^d \, k[\frac{x_0}{x_i}, \dots, \frac{x_n}{x_i}] = x_i^d \cdot (R_{x_i})_0$ ←

↖ exercise

so line bundle, since on each A_i have $(R_{x_i})_0 \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathcal{L}(A_i)$, $1 \mapsto x_i^d$

Note $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^n}(A_i) = (R_{x_i})_0$ (see box at top of page)

and $\mathcal{L}|_{A_i} = \widetilde{\mathcal{L}(A_i)}$, $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^n}|_{A_i} = \widetilde{\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^n}(A_i)}$

$\Rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^n}|_{A_i} \cong \mathcal{L}|_{A_i}$

line bdle with $\alpha_{ij} = (x_i/x_j)^d$. Hence $\mathcal{L} = \mathcal{O}(d)$.

$(\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^n}|_{A_{ij}} \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathcal{L}|_{A_{ij}} = \mathcal{L}|_{A_{ji}} \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^n}|_{A_{ji}}, \; f \mapsto x_i^d f \mapsto x_j^{-d} x_i^d f)$

Exercise $\widetilde{M[d]} \cong \widetilde{M}(d) \quad (= \widetilde{M} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^n}} \mathcal{O}(d))$ ← (e.g. $\widetilde{R[d]} = \widetilde{R}(d) = \mathcal{O} \otimes_{\mathcal{O}} \mathcal{O}(d) = \mathcal{O}(d)$)

Rmk $k[x_0, \dots, x_n] = \bigoplus_{d \geq 0} \Gamma(\mathbb{P}^n, \mathcal{O}(d))$ (but this does not generalise due to above issue about cats)

The construction of $\widetilde{M}$ is so similar to the Spec R case of $\widetilde{M}$, because $\exists$ analogue of Spec R: Proj R or "homogeneous"

$\mathrm{Proj}(R) = \{$ graded prime ideals $I \subseteq R$ not containing the irrelevant ideal $\}$

R any graded ring

means $I = \bigoplus_{n\geq 0}(I \cap R_n)$

($\iff$ generated by homogeneous elts)

$R_+ := \bigoplus_{n>0} R_n$

in $\mathbb{P}^n$ we remove the max ideal $(x_0,\dots,x_n)$ (irredundant ideal) because don't allow the closed point $[0:\dots:0]$

$\mathbb{V}(I) = \{ p \in \mathrm{Proj}\, R : p \supseteq I \}$ define Zariski topology

graded ideal

f homogeneous of degree $>0 \implies D_f = \mathrm{Proj}\, R \setminus \mathbb{V}(f) = \{ p \in \mathrm{Proj}\, R : f \notin p \}$ basis of open sets

Warning $\mathrm{Proj}\, R = \bigcup D_{f_i} \iff R_+ \subseteq \sqrt{\langle \text{all } f_i \rangle}$

Fact $D_f \cong \mathrm{Spec}((R_f)_0)$ as topological spaces

$p \longmapsto pR_f \cap (R_f)_0$ (inverse map: $p_0 \longmapsto \bigoplus_{k\geq 0} \{ a_k \in R_k : \frac{a_k^{\deg(f)}}{f^k} \in p_0 \}$)

Sheaf $\mathcal{O} := \mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{Proj}(R)}$:

$$\mathcal{O}|_{D_f} = \mathcal{O}_{\mathrm{Spec}((R_f)_0)}$$ then glue.

Warning Proj is not functorial like Spec

If $\varphi : R \to S$ graded hom of rings, $\varphi(R_+) \supseteq S_+$ then get morph $\varphi^\# : \mathrm{Proj}\, S \to \mathrm{Proj}\, R$

more generally, suffices $\sqrt{\varphi(R_+)\cdot S} = S_+$

but not all morphs arise in this way.

Examples

1) $S = R[x_0,\dots,x_n]$ with usual grading $\implies \mathrm{Proj}\, R = \mathbb{P}^n_R$ (or $\mathbb{P}^n_{\mathrm{Spec}\, R}$)

any ring

2) $R^{(d)} := \bigoplus_{n\geq 0} R_{d\cdot n}$ then the inclusion $R^{(d)} \to R$ induces an iso $\mathrm{Proj}\, R \cong \mathrm{Proj}\, R^{(d)}$

3) S graded ring generated as an S_0-algebra by $n+1$ elements $s_0,\dots,s_n \in S_1$

$$\implies S_0[x_0,\dots,x_n] \overset{\varphi}{\twoheadrightarrow} S \implies S \cong S_0[x_0,\dots,x_n]/\ker I \implies \mathrm{Proj}\, S \cong \mathbb{V}(I) \subseteq \mathbb{P}^n_{S_0}$$

$x_i \longmapsto s_i$

closed subscheme

Example $k[x,y]^{(2)} = k[x^2, xy, y^2]$

$k[X,Y,Z] \twoheadrightarrow k[x^2,xy,y^2]$, $X \mapsto x^2$, $Y \mapsto xy$, $Z \mapsto y^2$

$\implies \mathbb{P}^1 = \mathrm{Proj}\, k[x,y] \cong \mathrm{Proj}\, k[x,y]^{(2)} \cong \mathrm{Proj}\, k[X,Y,Z]/(XZ-Y^2)$ closed subscheme of $\mathbb{P}^2$

is the Veronese embedding $\nu_2 : \mathbb{P}^1 \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}^2$. Similarly get $\nu_d : \mathbb{P}^n \hookrightarrow \mathbb{P}^N$

$N = \#$degree d monomials in $x_0,\dots,x_n$ so $N = \binom{n+d}{d}$

4) every closed subscheme of $\mathrm{Proj}\, R$ arises as $\mathrm{Proj}(R/I)$ some graded ideal I.

Fact $R = \bigoplus_{n\geq 0} R_n$ graded ring $\implies$ line bundles $\mathcal{O}(d) = \widetilde{R_d}$ on $\mathrm{Proj}\, R$, and

$$\{\text{graded } R\text{-mods}\} \longrightarrow \mathrm{QCoh}(\mathrm{Proj}\, R)$$

$$M \longmapsto \widetilde{M}$$

$$\Gamma_\bullet(F) \longleftarrow F$$ where $\Gamma_d(F) := \Gamma(\mathrm{Proj}\, R, F(d))$

and $\mathrm{Coh}(\mathrm{Proj}\, R)$ corresponds to the f.g. graded R-mods

Note: this tells us $\mathrm{QCoh}(\cdot)$ for any projective variety!

again, not an equivalence of cats, but $\widetilde{\Gamma_\bullet(F)} \cong F$.

(if $M_n \cong N_n$ for $n \geq N$ then $\widetilde{M} \cong \widetilde{N}$.
if identify modules that "eventually agree" then get equivalence)

($F(d) = F \otimes_{\mathcal{O}_X} \mathcal{O}(d)$
$\mathcal{O}_X = \widetilde{R}$ on $X = \mathrm{Proj}\, R$)